

NAURUAN PERSONAL PRONOUNS SYSTEM

© MARK THOMAS WILLIAMS

(mark.williams1954@gmail.com)

date: 22nd July 2026

CONTENTS	Page/s
1. Introduction to Nauru	7 - 15
2. Current Status of the Nauruan Language	16 - 18
3. Phonetics	19 – 25
3.1. Description of Phonemes	19 – 21
3.2. Some Observations of Sound Changes in Nauruan during the 20 th Century	22 - 25
4. Orthography	26 – 31
4.1. Observations on Kayser's Orthographies 1936 and 1976	27 – 28
4.2. Observations on the Orthography of the Bible 1918	28 – 29
4.3. Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies	30 - 31
5. Abbreviations Used	32 - 35
6. Introduction and Overview of the Nauruan Pronouns System	36 - 38
7. Notes on Orthographic Conventions	39
8. Dependent Personal Pronouns	40 - 83
8.1. 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Dependent Pronouns Orthographic Convention	40
8.2. Usage of Dependent Pronouns	41 – 42
8.3. 2 nd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: Vowel Elision	42 – 44
8.4. Absence of 2 nd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun in Simple Commands	44
8.5. 3 rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: /o/ variant	45
8.6. 3 rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: Orthographic Convention	45 – 46

8.7. 3 rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: Deletion	46 – 48
8.8. 3 rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: As Indefinite Agent	48 – 49
8.9. 3 rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: Deletion with Impersonal Verbs	49 – 51
8.10. 3 rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun: /ro/ variant	51 – 52
8.11. 3 rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun: /ri/ variant	53 – 55
8.12. 3 rd Person Dependent Pronoun: Reduced Form	56
8.13. Deletion of 3 rd Person Singular and Non-Singular Dependent Pronoun with Fronted Intransitive Verb Phrase and Fronted Verb Phrase modified by the Perfective Aspect	56 – 58
8.14. 3 rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun: Vowel Elision	58 – 60
8.15. Loss of Concord with 3 rd Person Non-Singular with Fronting	60 – 61
8.16. 1 st Person Plural Exclusive and 2 nd Person Plural Dependent Pronouns with Velar Nasal Intrusion	61 – 63
8.17. 1 st Person Dual Inclusive and the 3 rd Person Dual Dependent Pronouns	63
8.18. Contemporary Nauruan 3 rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun /ar/	64
8.19. Contemporary Nauruan Usage of Independent Personal Pronouns instead of Dependent Personal Pronouns	65
8.20. Non-Singular Dependent Pronouns and the Modal Aspect /nim, nım/	66 – 83
9. Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns	84 – 133
9.1. Exclusive use of Independent Personal Pronouns	86
9.2. Equative Positive	86 – 93
9.2.1. Equative Positive: NP1 is 3 rd Person with Gender Specification	93 -94
9.2.2. Equative Positive: NP1 is 3 rd Person Reinforced by 3 rd Person Singular Independent Pronoun (optional)	94 – 95
9.2.3. Equative Positive: Reinforcement	95
9.2.4. Equative Positive: Fronting	95
9.3. Equative Negative	95 – 96

9.3.1. Equative Negative: Inversion	96 – 97
9.4. Equative Interrogative	97 – 98
9.4.1. Equative Interrogative Negative	98 – 99
9.5. Equative: Unreal Aspect	99 – 100
9.5.1. Equative: Unreal Negative	100
9.6. Equative: Modal Aspect	100 – 101
9.7. Equative Clause: Independent Pronoun + Perfective Aspect	101 – 105
9.8. Negative Existential Clauses	105 – 106
9.9. Agent Fronting, Negative	106
9.9.1. Agent Fronting, Interrogative Negative	106 – 107
9.10. Independent Personal Pronoun in Association with Adverb /ita, ta/, 'only'	107 – 112
9.11. Negative Portmanteau /deō, t'eo/ modified by the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/	112 – 113
9.12. Independent Personal Pronoun in Association with the Adverb /bet, bāt/, 'even, too, also'	113
9.13. Question Clause	114 – 115
9.14. Inclusory Usage	115 – 117
9.15. Identificatory Usage	117 – 118
9.16. 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Independent Pronoun used as Objective Pronouns	118 – 120
9.17. Contemporary Nauruan Usage of /ur/ for the 3 rd Person Dual Independent and Objective Pronoun /ūrōr, uror/	120
10. Exclusive Use of Emphatic Personal Pronouns	121
10.1. Antecedent Concord for 3 rd Person Singular	121 – 123
11. Interchangeability of Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns	123
11.1. Agent and Object Fronting	123 – 124
11.2. Agent and Object Reinforcement	124 – 126
11.2.1. Agent and Object Reinforcement, Clause Final	126 – 128
11.3. Agent Reinforcement: Both Independent and Emphatic Pronouns Used	128 – 129
11.3.1. Agent Reinforcement: Both Independent and Emphatic Pronouns Used: Clause Final	129 – 130
11.4. Imperative Reinforcement	130

11.5. Possessive Reinforcement	131 – 133
11.6. Contrastive Usage	133
12. Objective Pronoun	134 - 177
12.1. 1 st Person Singular Objective Suffix	135 – 136
12.2. 2 nd Person Singular Objective Suffix	137 – 139
12.3. 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Objective + Perfective Aspect	139 – 140
12.4. 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Objective + Instrumental Suffixes	140 – 143
12.4.1. 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Objective + Instrumental Suffixes + Perfective Aspect	143
12.5. 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Objective + Success Suffix	143 – 144
12.5.1. 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Objective + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect	144
13. 3 rd Person Objective	145
13.1. Default 3 rd Person Objective	145 – 146
13.2. Default 3 rd Person Objective: Gender Specification	146 – 147
13.3. Default 3 rd Person Objective + Instrumental Suffixes	147 – 148
13.3.1. Default 3 rd Person Objective + Instrumental Suffixes + Perfective Aspect	148 – 149
13.4. Default 3 rd Person Objective + Success Suffix	149
13.4.1. Default 3 rd Person Objective + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect	150
14. Non-Singular Objective Pronouns	151 -153
14.1. Non-Singular Objective Pronouns + Perfective	153 – 154
14.2. Non-Singular Objective Pronouns + Instrumental Suffixes	154 – 155
14.2.1. Non-Singular Objective Pronouns + Instrumental Suffixes + Perfective Aspect	155
14.3. Non-Singular Objective Pronouns + Success Suffix	155 – 156
14.3.1. Non-Singular Objective Pronouns + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect	156 – 157
14.4. Displacement of Non-Singular Objective Pronoun	157 – 159
14.5. Direct Address (Vocative)	160 - 166

15. Indirect Objective	167
15.1. Indirect Objective: Singular	167 – 168
15.1.1. Indirect Objective: 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular + Perfective Aspect	168 – 169
15.1.2. Indirect Objective: 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular + Success Suffix	169
15.1.2.1. Indirect Objective: 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect	170
15.1.2.2. Default 3 rd Person Indirect Objective + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect	170
15.2. Indirect Objective: Non-Singular	170 – 171
15.2.1. Indirect Objective: Non-Singular + Perfective Aspect	172 – 173
15.2.2. Indirect Objective: Non-Singular: Gender Specification	173
15.2.3. Default 3 rd Person Indirect Objective: Double Objective	173 – 174
15.2.3.1. Default 3 rd Person Indirect Objective: Double Objective + Perfective Aspect	174
15.2.4. Indirect Objective: Non-Singular + Success Suffix	175 -176
15.2.4.1. Indirect Objective: Non-Singular + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect	176
15.2.5. Displacement of Non-Singular Indirect Objective Pronoun	176
15.3. Direct and Indirect Non-Singular Objective Pronouns: Velar Nasal Intrusion	177
16. Reflexive Verbs	178 – 200
16.1. Reflexive Verbs: varian 1	182
16.2. Reflexive Verbs: variant 2	182 – 188
16.3. Reflexive Verbs: variant 3, Objective is Reinforced by Emphatic Pronoun	188
16.4. Reflexive Verbs: variant 4, Objective is Replaced by Emphatic Pronoun	188
16.5. Reflexive Verbs: variant 5, Displacement of Objective Pronoun	189
16.6. Reflexive Verbs: variant 6, Interchange of 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Independent Pronouns and 1 st and 2 nd Person Singular Objective Pronouns	190 – 191
16.7. Reflexive Verb /eke/	191 – 194
16.8. Typical Reflexive Verb Clause: Incorporating Command Particle /kõ, ko/	194

16.9. Reflexive Verb Clause: Apect Markers	194 – 195
16.10. Reflexive Verbs: Exrescent Vowel	195 – 196
16.11. Reflexive Verb Clause as Nominalizations, Possessivized Nouns & Gerunds	197 – 200
17. Reciprocal Verb Clause	200 – 203
17.1. Use of General Indefinite Determiner /ion/ and the Reciprocal Verb	204 - 205
18. Notes	206 - 207
19. Appendices	208 - 217
20 . References and Background Literature	218 - 227
21. List of Appendices, Tables, Maps, and Figures	228

1. Introduction to Nauru.

This is a text-based study of an aspect of Nauruan grammar that relies on publications in Nauruan dating mainly to the first half of the 20th Century, including Kayser's 1936/7 *Nauru Grammar*, with extensive examples from the Bible 1918, the New Testament 1976 and other written sources. This type of linguistic study based on written sources is not unique (see 'A Grammatical Sketch of North Tanna' by Kristin Sverredal and 'Preverb Usage in Shawnee Narratives' by David J. Costa).

Any developments in contemporary Nauruan are only briefly touched on as it is not within the scope of the present study.

It is to be noted that the Nauruan reflected in the Bible 1918 and the New Testament 1976 and the language material presented in the 1937 *Nauru Grammar* are taken as valid representations of different registers of spoken Nauruan during the first half of the 20th Century.

The Bible 1918 was a culmination of 19 years of translation work by the American Protestant missionary Philip Adam Delaporte, whose mother-tongue was German, having been born in Worms (district of Pfalz/Palatine), Germany. Delaporte arrived on Nauru in 1899 and set about learning Nauruan and was helped in his translation endeavours by a number of Nauruans, notably Timothy Detudamo (later Head Chief of Nauru), Jacob Aroi (later Pastor and educator), and Deireragea (later Chief of Anibare District).^{Note} Apart from short periods of furlough, Delaporte was resident on Nauru from 1899 until he was excluded from returning to Nauru in 1915 while on furlough in the U.S.A. as he was viewed as a German sympathizer. He was in the U.S.A., along with Timothy Detudamo, to complete the translation work and to arrange for the printing of the Bible in the U.S.A.

Note: Nauru Congregational Church 1887 – 1987, p 12

The New Testament 1976 is attributed to the Roman Catholic missionary Alois Kayser, who served as a missionary to the Nauruan people between 1902 and his death due to mistreatment by Japanese military authorities in 1944. He was absent for a brief period during WWI when he was required to leave Nauru by the Australian occupying forces as he held a German passport – Nauru having been a German colony between 1888 and 1914. As an Alsatian, his mother-tongue was German (Alsatian), and his citizenship status was German until 1918, then, when Alsace-Lorraine reverted to French control, he became a French citizen.

He was recognized as an expert on the Nauruan language and all things Nauruan. His is the 1936 *Nauru Grammar* (apparently handed to the Nauru Administration in 1937).^{Note}

Note: (1) Pacific Islands Monthly, Vol. 11, No. 4, p 21; (2) Karl H.M. Rensch. 1993. 'Father Alois Kayser and the Recent History of the Nauruan language', in *Nauru Grammar* by Alois Kayser MSC, edited by Karl H.M. Rensch (p I – XIII). Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany, ACT, Australia.

On the basis of Aloys Kayser having died in 1944, I am of the mind that the New Testament 1976 was actually ready for publication prior to the occupation of Nauru by the Japanese in 1942.

There is uncertainty about the dialect situation on Nauru prior to German annexation. What is known is that in pre-colonial days there were two alliances, splitting the island into a northern alliance centered on Ewa (which included at the time what are now Nibok, Uaboe, Baitisi, Ewa, Anetan, Anabar, Ijuw, and half of Anibare districts), and a southern alliance centered on Meneng (which included at the time what are now half of Anibare, Meneng, Yaren, Boe, Buada, Aiwo, and Buada districts), while Denigomodu usually allied itself to Buada. ^{Note} Whether this split was also manifested in a dialectal way is not known.

Note: (1) Chiefs of Baitisi, Papers of Camilla Wedgwood, National Library of Australia; (2) Nauru Detudamo 17.II.35, p 10. Papers of Camilla Wedgwood, National Library of Australia. Oceania; (3) Camilla H. Wedgwood. 1936. Oceania Vol. 6 No. 4, p. 371.

It is of interest that Delaporte set up his mission in the pre-colonial southern alliance area (Orro hamlet being situated in present day Boe district), while the Catholic mission that Kayser joined was located in the pre-colonial northern alliance area (Ana hamlet being situated in present Ewa district). So, if there were dialectal peculiarities based on the pre-colonial alliance areas, these may have been reflected in the Nauruan of Delaporte and Kayser.

The Nauruan language itself is recognized by linguists as being a divergent member of the Micronesian language family – itself a division of the Oceanic Group within the extensive Austronesian language family. ^{Note} As far back as 1986, Frederick H. Jackson intimated that both Nauruan and Kosraean were the earliest settled outposts of the Micronesian peoples (see: On determining the external relationships of the Micronesian languages.) Researchers have not been able to pinpoint the stepping-stone of the Micronesian peoples other than they came from ‘Near Oceania’ (the Bismark Archipelago and the Solomon Islands, as well as perhaps the northern Vanuatu islands) between 1500 B.C. and 200 B.C. (Petersen 2009:39,40).

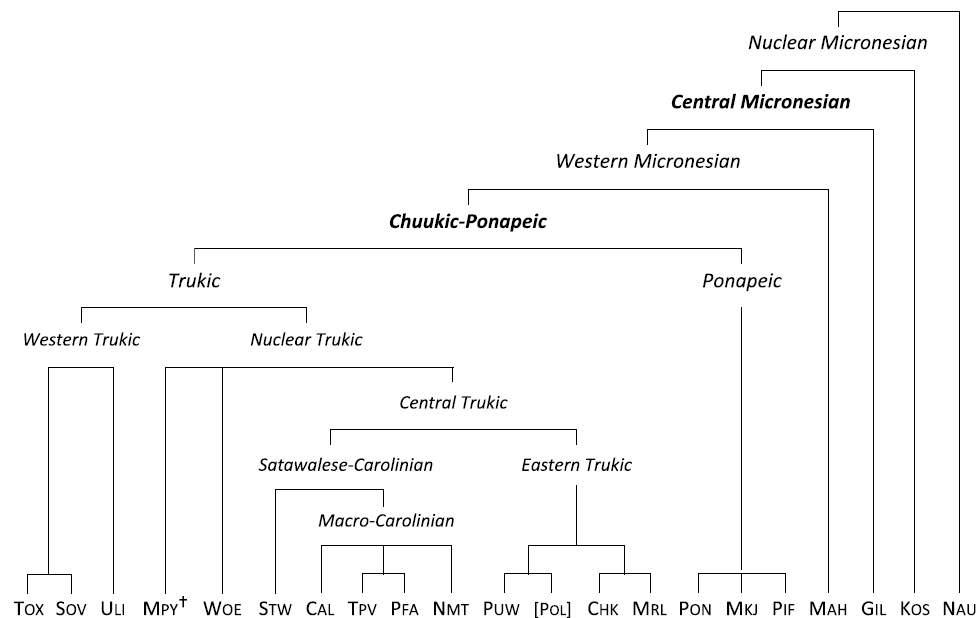
Note: ‘Micronesian’ in this paper is used to describe the group of languages sharing the same common ancestor language that developed from the earlier ancestor language referred to as ‘Proto-Oceanic’ – itself a descendent of the original ancestor language referred to as ‘Proto-Austronesian’.

The major member languages of the Micronesian group of languages are (alphabetically): Carolinian, Chuukese-Mortlockese, Kiribati, Kosraean, Marshallese, Mwokilese, Nauruan, Pingelapese, Pohnpeian, Puluwatese, Satawalese, Sonsorolese, Ulithian, and Woleaian.

Micronesian, used as a cultural/geographic area, includes (in addition to the above):

(a) the people of Yap (who predated the arrival of the peoples now speaking the Micronesian group of languages, but whose language descended from Proto-Oceanic); (b) the people of Belau, and the Chamorro people of Guam and the Mariana Islands (the languages of these two peoples are more closely related to the languages of the Philippines, and these two peoples appear to have been in-situ far longer than any of the other groups); (c) the people of the atolls of Kapingamarangi and Nukuoro, who are members of the Polynesian group of languages (also descended from Proto-Oceanic), who are more recent neighbours.

Figure 1. Phylogenetic Tree of the Micronesian Languages (from Andrea Bender and Sieghard Beller, 'Ways of counting in Micronesia', *Historia Mathematica* 56 (2021)).

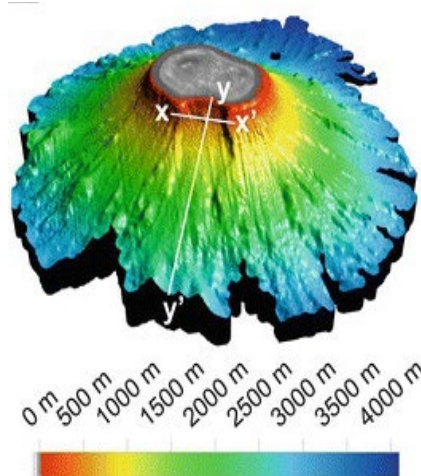


Reference:

CAL = Carolinian
 CHK = Chuukese
 GIL = Kiribati
 KOS = Kosraean
 MAH = Marshallese
 MKJ = Mokilese
 MPY = Mapia (extinct)
 MRL = Mortlockese
 NAU = Nauruan
 NMT = Namonuito
 PFA = Pááfang
 PIF = Pingelapese
 POL = Pollapese (dialect continuum with Puluwatese)
 PON = Pohnpeian (including Ngatikese, which is a divergent dialect of Pohnpeian)
 PUW = Puluwatese
 SOV = Sonsorol
 STW = Satawalese
 TOX = Tobian
 TPV = Tanapag
 ULI = Ulithian
 WOE = Woleaian

Nauru, according to geologists, is a raised atoll, formed from a coral reef that grew on top of a submerged volcanic seamount, which was later uplifted by tectonic forces.

Figure 2. Bathymetric View of Nauru (High-Resolution Bathymetric Survey Fieldwork undertaken on 30 September 2005 SOPAC)



Nauru is circa 21 square kilometers (8.1 square miles) almost straddling the Equator in the Western Pacific.

The only occasional contact seems to have been drift canoes and their occupants from the Kiribati chain of islands as evidenced by the family trees recorded from Nauru and the large number of loan words originating with the Kiribati language, and even rarer visits from the Marshall Islands. Franz Hensheim reported:

"There are a number of undeniable cases known that Marshallese islanders were washed up to Pleasant Island [an earlier name for Nauru] and the western Carolines, at distances of 1500 nautical miles."

[Hensheim, Franz. Die Marshall-Inseln in Mitteilungen der Geographischen Gesellschaft in Hamburg 1885-1886, pp. 297 – 308.]

Nauru was a sovereign polity from antiquity down to the 19th Century.

1. Gau: Äiuo. Oberhaupt: Keneméi ♂. Sippe: Ranibék.
 o Žigaméi Aribuegabue (*Erebuegbue*)
 Äiue (*Eiwä*) Tebatä
 Eäterienägö Oro (*Oro*)
 Eatoborouāda (*Iatom*) Gabëb' (*Kabab*).
 2. Gau: Boi (*Boi*). Oberhaupt: Äuiiyeda ♂. Sippe: Emea.
 Anamanidrln Kargeü' (*Atoburig*)
 Atubuinumār (*Tibennemar*) Bitēje (*Biteje*).
 3. Gau: Jarën. Oberhaupt: Abubu ♂. Sippe: Teboi.
 Meurë Atomó (*Atomo*)
 Järën (*Jarran*) Anigobul (*Eningabi*)
 Ijoñn Kipepe (*Inkaka*).
 Ibuenapë (*Ibonape*)
 5. Gau: Anibari (*Anybody*). Oberhaupt: Tereragéa ♂. Sippe: Idrua.
 Janmuitebuieje' Anitöbu
 Genë Eatetögi
 Meŕubo Bueteqäru
 Anera Ädre'i
 Anakäuidiūä Etamoř
 Agabue Bonëda
 Bueteboi Käuinänut
 Aribgañ Äte.
 Bueranibék
 6. Gau: Ijup (*Ijub*). Oberhaupt: Eginöbe ♀. Sippe: Eamult.
 Iboña Eatëduna
 Ganakörö (*Gonakoro*) Aro
 Etur Anebenök
 o Tigniben Bögemarü
 Eatabuertk o Aduoheo (*Verlassene Häuser*)
 Eatamebüre o Urigomägöm.
 Eatibuër
 8. Gau: Añetañ. Oberhaupt: Babang ♀. Sippe: Teboi.
 Neñan o Eatedetä
 Anatip Mediteru
 Atedi Anu'uróia
 Ronäui Ibuerin (*Eberin*)
 Anebugjan Eatëbibidó
 Muga o Mereränu'a.

9. Gau: Eoa. Oberhaupt: Dāimūn ♂. Sippe: Eamūdgāra.			10. Gau: Béidi. Oberhaupt: Erāk ♂. Sippe: Eamuit.		
○ Marerāua	○ Ijōnārep	○ Mañadap	○ Jatabāñ		
○ Anuef	○ Autibuere	○ Atahe'u	○ Béidi		
○ Bōfohōen	○ Arāmen	○ Ibedue	○ Meferēn (<i>Merere</i>)		
○ Āiburi (<i>Aivori</i>)	○ Ana (<i>Anna</i>)	○ Imaraga	○ Umaruru		
○ Medaā	○ Arōbo (<i>Anamaro</i>)	○ Imāñēnen	○ Atirabu		
○ Āiabāp (<i>Abab</i>)	○ Joe.	○ Anakauīdua	○ Deradāi		
		○ Adruīōf	○ Anūt.		
		○ Aeonūn			
11. Gau: Uēbōi. Oberhaupt: Dāigang ♂. Sippe: Idrua.			12. Gau: 'Nībēk. Oberhaupt: Jemāram ♂. Sippe: Eméa.		
○ Amēt	○ Uēbōi (<i>Waboe</i>)	○ Edet	○ Jeduen (<i>Ituen</i>)		
○ Imuēnōm	○ Mugoēn	○ Eatobuadāi	○ Eatederagabe		
○ Buidfn	○ Edet.	○ Dāubugfngarāua	○ Gānoko		
		○ Anoueān	○ Uēnōm		
		○ Anakauīdu'uā	○ Etabāi (<i>Thewai</i>).		
		○ Miage (<i>Miage</i>)			
13. Gau: Denigomūdu (<i>Denikomōtu</i>). Oberhaupt: Dētagē ♂. Sippe: Eamuit.			14. Gau im Innern der Insel: Buada. Oberhaupt: Touērām ♂. Sippe: Eamuit.		
○ Buaterañrañ	○ Atumurumur		○ Ubuēno	○ Eateegōba	
○ Ari'ejn	○ Ijōnōf		○ Orep	○ Bañabāña	
○ Buerigi	○ Ijāranemāt		○ Aromuemue	○ Redetā	
○ Eateneno	○ Anibāuq		○ Anakauīduō	○ Abuāu	
○ An'pudu (<i>Anapoti</i>) ¹	○ Butimahum		○ Eanuauiirierla	○ Bōgi	
○ Tarāuoa	○ Āioē		○ Uēbueñin	○ Anorōo	
○ Bouagāi	○ Ibiage		○ Adunīdunūr	○ Arā.	
○ Imuitāda	○ Anerōue.				
○ Ruebe (<i>Webo</i>)					

The above list gives the name of the head chief (Oberhaupt) at the time, and the headchief's clan affiliation (Sippe). The symbol /o/ signifies 'abandoned, uninhabited', while the symbol /oo/ signifies 'bought up by the Pacific Phosphate Company Ltd. in the first decade of the 20th Century'. The words in parentheses are the names as recorded in 1890 by the diplomatic-corps Secretary W. Eggert, who was based on Jaluit Atoll (the capital of the Schutzgebiet der Marshall-Inseln (Marshall Islands Protectorate) of the German Empire. Secretary Eggert's visit to Nauru (which was included in the Protectorate at the time) resulted in his being the first German official to have drawn up a map of Nauru, on which are located many of the place names. A copy of the map is Appendix 4.

Like all of the Pacific islanders, the population collapsed from the moment of European contact with the introduction of influenza varieties unknown to them, as well as Measles and Smallpox. Similar stories of population collapse have been recorded for the Îles Sous-le-Vent in the Society Islands (100,000+ down to 8,000 in a fifty year period); the Marquesas Islands (circa 100,000 down to 12,000 in a fifty year period; Hawai'i (300,000+ down to 190,000 in a fifty year period) (see Sodter, F. 1993. *L' Histoire Démographique. Atlas de la Polynésie Française*. Institut français de recherche scientifique pour le développement en coopération; Robert C. Schmitt. 1971. *New Estimates of the pre-censal population of Hawaii*. The Journal of the Polynesian Society Vol.80, No. 2.); and a similar collapse for the First Nations of the Americas from the moment contact was made with Europeans. These collapses are mostly unrecorded (as with Nauru) as they pre-date sustained European contact.

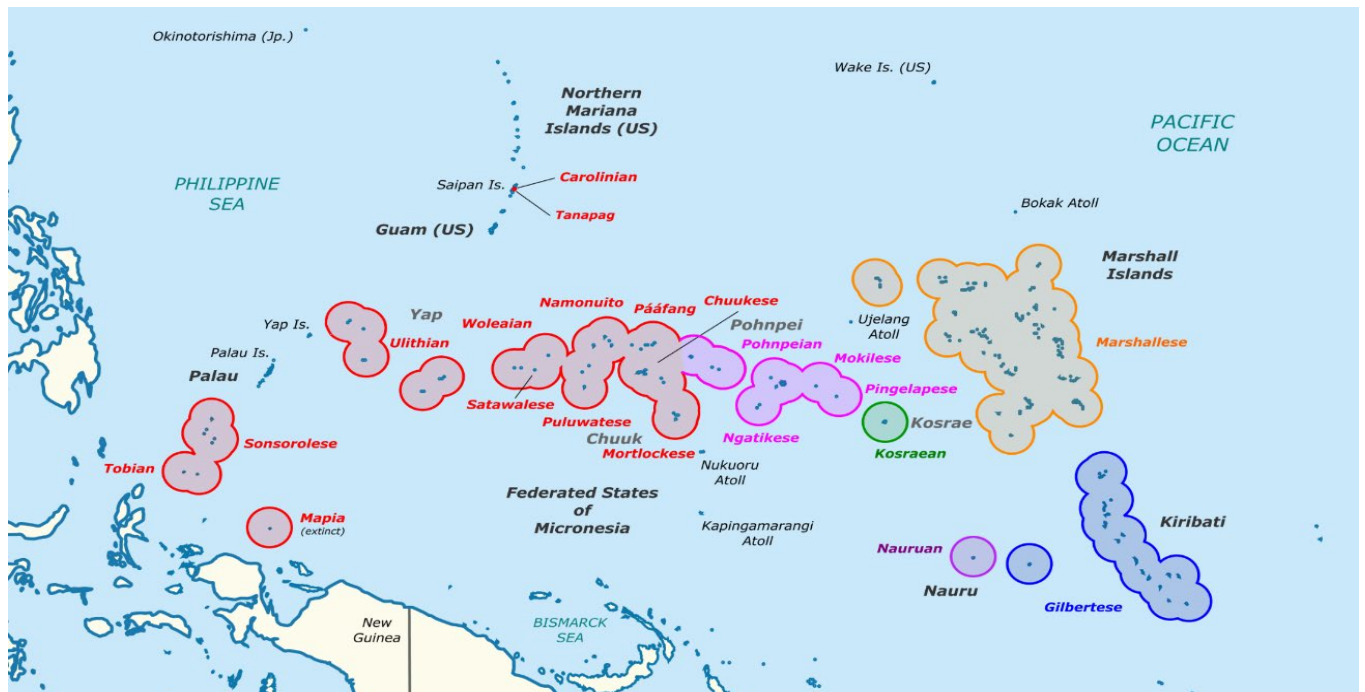
With regard to diseases, Nauru suffered three serious outbreaks in the 20th Century. As reported by Camilla Hildegard Wedgwood: in 1907 dysentery resulted in about 150 deaths; in 1910 a form of 'paralysis' carried off more than 50; and in 1920 Spanish Flu resulted in about 100 deaths ^{Note}.

Note: Camilla H. Wedgwood. 1936. *Oceania* Vol. 6 No. 4, p. 369.

The German administration of Nauru ended at the beginning WW1, when on 9th September 1914 Nauru was occupied by Australian forces. After military control came to an end at the end of WW1, Nauru was then administered by Australia under a League of Nations mandate until the outbreak of WW2. In 1940 the Nauruan people numbered 1800 (Report to the Council of the League of Nations on the Administration of Nauru during the year 1940, page 25). Following the invasion and occupation of Nauru by the Imperial Japanese Forces on 26th August 1942, a horrendous situation befell the Nauruans. Mistreatment and food shortages were daily sufferings until liberation by the Australian armed forces on 13th September 1945 (Yuki Tanaka 2010). This was compounded by the forced removal of 1200 Nauruans to the Chuuk archipelago in 1943 where mistreatment and starvation resulted in a 38% fatality rate. It is estimated that up to 500 Nauruans died as a result of the

Japanese occupation and forced removal. Australian administration was resumed in 1945 and the United Nations established a Trust Territory status for Nauru under Australian administration. Nauru achieved independence in 1968.

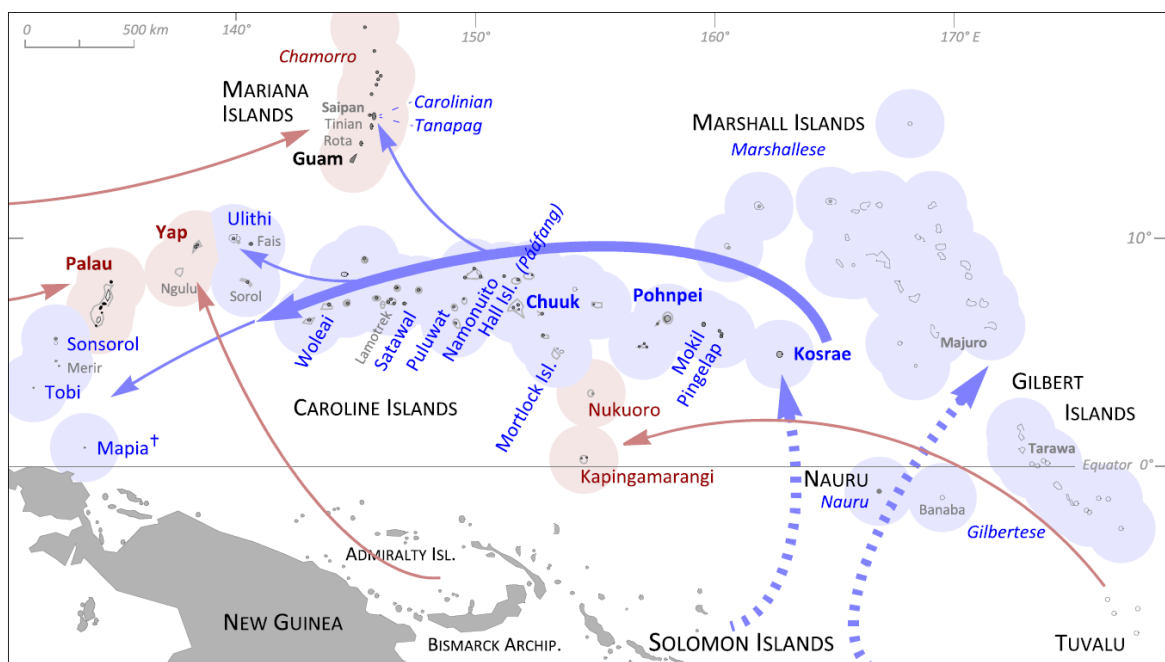
Map 1. Map of Micronesian Language Family. (<https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/User:Tyk>)



Map 2. Micronesian Expansion (from Andrea Bender and Sieghard Beller, 'Ways of counting in Micronesia', *Historia Mathematica* 56 (2021)).

Micronesian pathways in blue, non-Micronesian ones in dark red.

Shaded circles indicate a 100-mile radius around islands, the average distance of an overnight voyage (Marck, 1986)



2. Current Status of the Nauruan Language.

The Nauruan language is confined to the island of Nauru (an independent republic since 1968), though there are small communities of Nauruans in neighbouring countries (Australia, Fiji, New Zealand among others).

No mention of the Nauruan language is made in the Constitution of Nauru (1968), but, as Xavier Barker has noted:

....it appears to have become the de facto official language in government, the media and education without any legal support.

(Barker, Xavier. 2012. English Language as Bully in the Republic of Nauru. In: English Language as Hydra: Its Impacts on Non-English Language Cultures , Rapatahana, Vaughan and Pauline Bunce (editors). Volume 9 of Linguistic Diversity and Language Rights)

Concerns exist that the lack of state sponsorship and the lack of Nauruan language classes in the schools is threatening Nauruan, as well as the possibility of the creolization of Nauruan through English. See the May 25, 2021 article at <https://www.loopnauru.com/nauru-news/workshop-preserve-nauruan-language-100614>

Note: Another contributory factor to the change in Nauruan culture and language stability must be attributed to the cruelty perpetrated against the Nauruan people by the Imperial Japanese Forces during the 2nd World War. The gatekeepers of Nauruan custom and language stability were decimated: the 1933 Census enumerated 65 Nauruans aged 60 years and above (4 % of the population of 1540). By 1948, out of 1448 Nauruans only 15 Nauruans (1%) were aged 60 years and above (Commonwealth Bureau of Census and Statistics Bulletin No.7, 1934; Report to the General Assembly of the United Nations 1949).

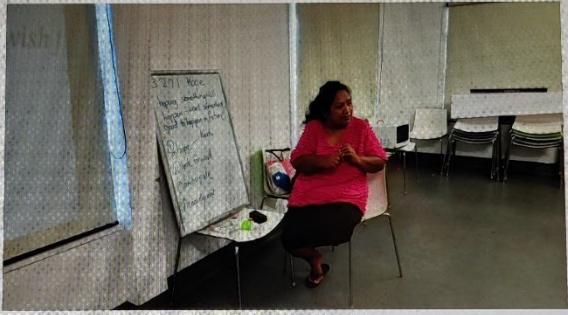
Figure 3. News Report on Concerns for the Nauruan Language.

LOOP
Your News Now

CORONAVIRUS NEWS SPORT ENTERTAINMENT LIFE COMMUNITY BUSINESS CLASSIFIEDS Nauru

Workshop to preserve Nauruan language

Sit Loop Pacific
08:47, May 23, 2021



TRENDING NOW

- Half of world on track to be...
- Saving Private Ryan actor Tom...
- Warriors win season opener over...
- Crusaders return to winning ways
- Super round a good test for Blues...

The Language Division under the Internal Affairs Department is currently working closely with a linguist to develop a Nauruan Dictionary.

In order to develop the material, community members from all the districts were invited to take part in a workshop to assist language officers in putting together Nauruan words that are in existence including words that no longer exist due to lack of use to form the much-needed Nauruan dictionary.

Nauru Media News - NTV reports at present the Nauruan language dialogue is becoming a mixture of old and modern-day conversation.

The mixed dialogue is becoming a concern for the Language Division as they notice it is slowly diminishing our vernacular and something needs to be done.

Language Division has hosted a Nauruan Language workshop inviting the elderly 50 years and over from across the districts to attend and share their views and thoughts on what needs to be done to revive the mother tongue.

This workshop allows each and every person attending to share Nauruan words that have been passed down to them by their elders in order to help develop the Nauruan Dictionary.

There are currently two Nauruan dictionaries in existence but they are not in use due to some word contents not correct.

Photo Nauru Media News - NTV

The following figures are taken from the “National Report of Population and Housing – Census 2011”.

At the time of the 2011 census, the population of Nauru was 10,084.

According to the 2011 Census, 93% (circa 9,300) of the population of Nauru gave Nauruan as the language of the home.

Although 66% of the population were enumerated as able to speak English, only 2% of the population gave it as the language of the home.

The 2011 Census also revealed that 6% could speak Kiribati, 2% some form of Chinese, although these languages were not necessarily the language of the home.

95% of the population of those 5 years and older were enumerated as able to speak Nauruan.

The population is projected to peak mid century at 11,000, with a steady decline until the end of the century, with a 2100 estimate of circa 5,800 (UN World Population Prospects 2019).

3. Phonetics.

There are two recent studies in Nauruan phonology.

One is by Kevin Hughes, “The Synchronic and Diachronic Phonology of Nauruan: Towards a Definitive Classification of an Understudied Micronesian Language” (2020), and the other is by Lev Blumenfeld, “Notes on the Synchronic Phonology of Nauruan (2022)”.

The two studies arrive at analyses that diverge at points.

3.1. Description of Phonemes.

Table 1. Nauruan Vowels (adapted from Blumenfeld and Hughes).

	Front	Central	Back
High	i	ɨ	u
Mid	e	ʌ ¹	o
Low	æ	a	

¹ Hughes 2020 uses the IPA symbol [e] for [ʌ]. He considers it to be an allophone of /a/.

Table 2. Nauruan Consonants (adapted from Blumenfeld and Hughes).

		Bilabial				Dental		Dorsal		
		Palatalized		velarized				palatal	Post-velar	labial
Nasal			geminate		geminate	n			ñ, ng ⁴	
		m ¹	mm ³	mw ²	mmw ³					
Stop	voiceless	p ¹		pw ²		t	[tʰi] ⁵		k	q,qu ⁶ kw
	voiced	b ¹		bw ²		d	[dʒi] ⁵		g	
Fricative								[j] ⁷		
Approximant								j		w
Rhotic	alveolar					r				
	fortis					ř ⁸				

Notes

¹ Hughes uses the IPA notation $p^j b^j$ for the palatalized bilabial stops.

² Hughes uses the IPA notation $m^y p^y b^y$ for the velarized bilabial stops. The traditional orthographies use /mw, pw, bw/.

³ Traditional Nauruan orthographies do not represent geminate nasals. Hughes uses the graphemes /mm:^j, mm:^y/.

⁴ grapheme <ng> is more usual than <ñ> in contemporary Nauruan writings.

⁵ Hughes views [t^s] and [d^ʔ] as phonemes, which he transcribes as /t^j, d^ʔ/ but Blumenfeld and Kayser view them as allophones of /t, d/ as they only occur with the high vowel /i/ and have a variety of phonetic realizations.

However, they are often written /tsi, dsi/ in orthographies as this is how the Bible 1918 and other literature render them.

⁶ The voiceless labial stop /kw/ is often written /q/ word-final, or /qu/ when followed by a vowel in orthographies as this is how the Bible 1918 and other literature render them.

⁷ The approximant /j/ is undergoing frication among younger speakers, moving to [ɟ] between vowels and word-finally. Hughes considers it a phoneme, Blumenfeld and Kayser do not.

⁸ The ‘fortis’ /ɾ/ has been variously described in phonetic terms and has been variously written /dr, ɾ, ɾ, ɾ/ and is not distinguished from /r/ in the Bible 1918 and New Testament 1976. Hughes reports a trend to only use the alveolar rhotic /r/, or at least confusion as to which sound belongs with which word.

The following description of Nauruan consonant phonemes has been adapted from Hughes 2020:16–100.

/p/	voiceless palatalized bilabial stop, IPA /p ^j / palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/ and word-final intervocalic lengthening
/b/	voiced palatalized bilabial stop, IPA /b ^j / palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/ and word-final intervocalic frication possible [β, β ^j]
/pw/	voiceless velarized bilabial stop, IPA /p ^y / velarization is neutralized before /o/ and /u/ and word-final before /a/ /i/ velarization is variable intervocalic lengthening An example of the fluctuation in pronunciation is the verb /pan/ ‘speak’ which is also spelt /pwan/ because the velarization fluctuates between speakers
/bw/	voiced velarized bilabial stop, IPA /b ^y / velarization is neutralized before /o/ and /u/ and word-final before /a/ and /i/ velarization is variable
/t/	voiceless alveolar stop, IPA /t/
	free allophonic variation: voiceless dental stop, IPA /t̪ / intervocalic lengthening

/tʰi/ is realized as an affricate allophone ranging from / t^ʰi / to /tʃ/ to /z/
The syllable /ti/ as distinct from [t^ʰi] is present in only a small number of words

- /d/ voiced alveolar stop, IPA /d/
free allophonic variation: voiceless dental stop, IPA /d̥ /
/t/ phrase final position
- /k/ voiceless velar stop, IPA /k/
Intervocalic lengthening
- /g/ voiced velar stop
variable intervocalic frication to /ɣ/
[k] word/phrase final
The verb /meg/ 'dwell' is also spelt /mek/ as /g/ is devoiced phrase finally
- /kʷ/ voiceless labialized velar stop
[k] word-final
- /m/ palatalized bilabial nasal, IPA /mʲ /
palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/ and word-final
- /mm/ geminate palatalized bilabial nasal (mmʲ)
palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/
palatalization and gemination are neutralized word-final
- /mw/ velarized bilabial nasal, IPA /mʷ /
velarization is neutralized before /o/ and /u/ and word-final
velarization is variable before /a/ and /i/
- /mmw/ geminate velarized bilabial nasal (mmʷ)
velarization is neutralized before /o/ and /u/
velarization is variable before /a/ and /i/
velarization and gemination are neutralized word-final
- /n/ apical alveolar nasal
- /ŋ/ velar nasal
- /w/ rounded labiovelar glide
- /j/ palatal approximant
variable light to moderate frication between vowels, IPA /j, ɜ, ɕ, ɟ/
- /r/ alveolar trill
- /ʀ/ fortis trill

3.2. Some Observations of Sound Changes in Nauruan during the 20th Century.

There are several sound changes and changes in syntax that have occurred in Nauruan since the first half of the 20th Century, which may be due to the influence of English and/or the unfortunate loss of many of the language gatekeepers during the 2nd World War. The governments of Nauru since 1945 have not fostered the development of Nauruan as a literary medium, nor is it taught in Nauruan schools.

Among the changes are:

- a. The 'monophthongization' of the diphthongs <ai> <ae> to /e/: i.e.

'aiquen', one > ekwen

'aiju', three, > eju

'aijimo', five > ejim^ho

'aeiu', seven > eiju

'ngain', his/her child > ngen

- b. The lowering of the diphthongs <ao> <au> to /o/ /ou/

- c. The raising of vowels, example:

'eō [eʌ], 'not' > ia [iʌ]

'eadu' > iadu

'-en' Perfective Aspect Suffix > -in

- d. '-ow' is simplified to /-o/, example:

'miow', fear > mio [m^hio]

- e. Between high vowels, /j/ (which represents the palatal approximant) is moving towards a fricated allophone, [j̥]: e.g. 'aijimo', 'five' > 'ejimo', > 'ejimo'. Already in pre-contact Nauruan /j/ had a fricated allophonic variant in certain environments (see NG2) - this is spreading.

- f. The diphthongs [ia, io, iu] which normally represented an initial non-syllabic vowel glide [ja, jo, ju] have drifted to [ja; jo; ju]; its sound varies from /j/ to the fricated sound [ɟ], which is gaining the upper hand: e.g.

‘ian’, ‘in it’ > [jan/ɟan]

‘ion’, ‘an, a’ > [jon/ɟon]

‘iut’, ‘Guettarda speciosa’ > [jut/ɟut]

ijõñ, below > ɟaŋ [ɟʌŋ]

- g. /t/ before the high vowel /i/ represents a voiceless affricate [tʰ], which in contemporary Nauruan has moved towards a voiceless palato-alveolar affricate [tʃ]. /d/ before the high vowel /i/ is the voiced counterpart, [dʒ], now moving towards [dʒ].
- h. The fortis rhotic, which is represented by the glyph /ř/ in Hughes, in contemporary Nauruan appears to be merging with the usual rhotic /r/ in a number of speakers (see Nathan 1973.1:6,7; Hughes 2020:23, 97-100).
- i. Syncope and ellision in oft-used words, i.e.
- ekegen > eken (what?)
ijegen > ijen (who?)
adaga > ada (why?)
anga > nga (1S.IND)
ngea > nge (E+MED)
nuwaw > waw (go)
bwe nim > nim
bwe dogin > dogin
- j. The 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun ‘re’ may be replaced by ‘ar’.
- k. A tendency to use the Independent Pronouns instead of the Dependent Pronouns.

I.

While the phonemicization and orthography used by Nathan (1973.1; 1973.2), Hughes (2020), and Blumenfeld (2022) differ, some observations are in order based on their phoneticization.

(a)

One example is the pre-stopped element Nathan noted with /mw (mʸ)/, the velarized bilabial nasal. (1973.2:482):

word final labialized /mw/ has a strange ‘pre-stopped’ quality, as in

/jibumw/	[jɪbɔ̌ ^b m]	‘day’
----------	------------------------	-------

Nathan appears to have captured the noun in isolation prefixed with the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker /i/.

This contrasts with Hughes’ phonemicization and phoneticization of this word (2020:117,198):

/bʸumʸ/	[bwim, bim]	‘night, 24-hour day’
---------	-------------	----------------------

In the Bible 1918 this word is uniformly spelt /būm/ with or without prefixes and suffixes.

In the New Testament 1976 it is spelt /ibum/ when preceded by the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker, and it is spelt variously /bumw-/ or /bum-/ when preceded by other prefixes or expanded with suffixes.

The deduction being, using this example, that the pre-stopped quality of word final /mw (mʸ)/ is no longer a feature (at least with Hughes’ informants).

The same situation arises with word final /n/.

Nathan notes (1973.1:4,9)

/duwon/	[dúwɒ ^d n]	flesh
/tuwun/	[tʷúwɒ ^d n]	to be going to
/kwun/	[kʷɒ ^d n]	his nail

Hughes (2020) makes no mention of nasal pre-stopping.

(b)

Another simplification is with regard to nasality and Nauruan vowels.

Kayser notes (NG:1,2):

The vowel 'a' has also a nasal sound similar to the sound of the vowels in the French 'fin, vilain', /fɛ̃/

e.g. *ã*, yes *ãeu*, seven *ãeuer*, seven hundred

In some words this sound of the 'n' becomes almost inaudible, while the following vowel takes a nasal tone.

e.g. *wnã*, mine *wnãara*, theirs (four or more)

Nathan also notes 1973.1:7,11,12

There is often vowel nasalization associated with the glide [ɔ̃].

/áoe/	[ǣ̃õ̃]	four plants
/eoóág/	[ẽ̃õ̃æ̃:k]	house
/eoeeouun/	[ẽ̃õ̃ẽ̃:õ̃õ̃n]	hide, conceal

Hughes (2020) makes no mention of vowel nasalization.

4. Orthography.

Nauruan does not have an official orthography at present, so citations are mainly given in the writing system of the original source. Although an official orthography was gazetted in the official gazette of Nauru (No.47 of 5th November 1938), it has never been implemented.

There have been several orthographies that have been used to write Nauruan. Among these are:

1. *Orthography used by Paul Hambruch in his studies on Nauru in 1910.*
2. *Orthography used by Aloys Kayser in his 1915 “Nuwawit testament obwe me etsimeduw”*
3. *Orthography used in the Bible 1918 and related Protestant texts.*
4. *Orthography used by Aloys Kayser in the journal “Anthropos” and related journals.*
5. *Orthography used by Aloys Kayser in his “Nauru Grammar”.*
6. *Orthography recommended by the Nauru Administration in 1938.*
7. *Orthography used by Aloys Kayser as evidenced in the New Testament 1976.*

4.1. Observations on Kayser's orthographies 1936 and 1976.

Kayser in *Nauru Grammar* (1936) was apparently trying to produce a phonetic record of the Nauruan he heard and was taught. This phonetic transcription is never fully described and even within *Nauru Grammar* there are some variations in the spelling of the same word.

With regard to the consonant inventory, his description lacks any systematic representation of palatalized and velarized consonants or consonant gemination.

There is no systematic description or transcription of the fact that in phrase final position the voicing of oral stops is neutralized:

_b > _p

_d > _t

_g > _k

However, he was aware of the variation in some verbs, i.e.

katuk NG175 to strain > katugien NG175 now he has strained it

He was aware of consonant gemination being a feature, but had no systematic description or transcription of it, as this quote shows (NG2):

"In many cases where the word begins with 'm-', this 'm-' is prefaced with a light sound almost amounting to a second, introductory 'm'..."

Kayser was also aware of a "fleeting slide vowel" (NG3) in 'ajjimo', '5', using the spelling 'ajjimeo' in *Nauru Grammar*. This refers to the palatalized 'm' of the Nauruan sound system which Hughes indicates using the IPA glyph /mʲ/.

Kayser was also aware of "a hardly perceptible gliding vowel u associated with 'm'." (NG3) *pw, bw, mw* are not systematically used to represent the velarized bilabial and nasal set.

'qu,kw' is consistently used for the labialized voiceless velar stop.

The orthography adopted in the New Testament 1976 is a much simplified system.

All diacritics are removed from vowels:

[ä] is converted to [e]

[i] is converted to [u]

the velar nasal [ŋ] is converted to [ng]

the labialized voiceless velar stop [q] is invariably converted to [kw]

4.2. Observations on the Orthography of the Bible 1918.

The orthography reduces the sound system of Nauruan to its absolute necessary parts, but one that a native speaker would be able to contend with, just as an English or French speaker contends with a very outdated and unphonetic/unphonemic writing system.

It uses 8 letters to cover the vowels.

The letter 'a' represents both /a/ and /æ/.

The letter 'ä' represents /e/ or an allophone of /e/.

The letter 'ö' represents [ʌ] in most cases (latest studies treat this as an allophone of /a/).

The letter 'ü' represents /i/ (a central unrounded vowel) in most cases.

On the consonantal side, there is no apparent evidence of an understanding of velarized versus palatalized consonants, consonant gemination, or word-/phrase final devoicing/simplification.

The letter 'ñ' represents the velar nasal /ŋ/.

The letter 'q', or the combination 'qu' represent the labialized voiceless velar /kw/.

The letter 'j' represents the palatal approximant.

The combination 'tsi' (usually written 'ti' in other orthographies) only appears before /i/.

The Bible 1918 also uses some orthographic conventions, among which:

(a) The translators use 'ā' to represent the 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun 'e' when the verb phrase it belongs to is impersonal.

(b) The translators use 'A' (capital 'a') to represent the 1st Person Singular Dependent Pronoun 'a' in all of its occurrences.

(c) Where a verb (or a pre-verb word) heads a verb phrase and has no overt person maker, it is by default 3rd Person, but the translators overcompensate by often putting a 'ghost' vowel to indicate it is a 3rd Person actor.

When 'ma', 'and' and 'bwe', 'for' precede a vowel-initial verb in such a situation, the translators often delete the vowels of 'ma' and 'bwe' (which is done in spoken Nauruan) but mirror the initial vowel of the verb or any 'ghost' vowel the translators decided on including, so you can end up with a 'dummy' vowel and a 'ghost' vowel, e.g.

mō ō ōmeata, 'and he brought it out', actually represents m' ōmeata

(d) When a final consonant of one word meets an initial consonant of the following word in a phrase, Nauruan usually interposes an epenthetic vowel (a non-syllabic "schwa" vowel /ə/) between the two consonants if the combination of the two consonants is, as Rebecca Morley observed:

"sequences that are disallowed or dispreferred within the language." (see her article "Consonant Epenthesis", <https://www.oxfordbibliographies.com>)

The translators do not consistently show the epenthetic vowel, and when they do it can be represented by 'e' or 'i' or 'o' or 'ō'.

(e) In the Bible 1918 both the 1st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun and the 3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun are spelt 'ar', but there is a difference in vowel quality, i.e.

1 st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun	-	ar [æɾ]
3 rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun	-	ar [ʌɾ]

4.3. Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies.

Table 3. Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies.

Kayser 1936 Examples from <i>Nauru Grammar</i>	Kayser New Testament 1976	Bible 1918	Hughes 2020
a man, he is clever; abab, to kill	a mwan abab	a man abab	æ em'æn æb'æp
ā emān, he is dead	a eman	a eman	æ em'æn
ā wāhā, mine ouwāk, big	a wanga ouwak	a waña ouwak	a ~ æ waja oæg
ā eoquan, sun	a ekwan	a equan	æ k'wæn
ä mäö, my eye bäö, my hand	e meo beo	e meö beö	e m'e- b'e-
ē jēt, when?	e yet	e jet	e ijet
e innen, his mother aiquen, one	e innen aikwen	e inen aiquen	e ine- e-k'wen
ē epe, stone bebe, light	e epe bebe	e epe bebe	e p'e-n b'ebe
i ini, coconut	i	i	i ini
j niñeniñ, to pull tightly	u nunginung	ũ nũñinũñ	(i)

o bobo, to smell	o bobo	o bobo	o b'ob'o
o eoh, to cry	o eong	õ eõñ	a ijaŋ
õ ebõg, water etõhin, his father gõr, to run bãõ, my hand õd, go, pass mõg, dry	o ebog etongin gor beo od mog	õ ebõk etõñin gõr beõ õd mõg	a ~ ʌ ~ æ eb'ag etaŋ- gar [bei/beʌ] ad m'æg
u dudu, to water	u dudu	u dudu	u dudu
u ü ibügibügi, grass büm, night ñabuna/ñabüna müñana/müñana ibü, ashore	u ibugibugi bum ngabuna mungana ibu	ü ibügibügi büm ñabüna müñana ibü	u ib'ugib'ugi b'umʷ ŋab'una m'ʷuŋana -
u iju, fish	u iu	ü iü	u iju
ã ã, yes	---	eh	ẽ
q, qu	kw	q, qu	kw
ñ	ng	ñ	ŋ

5. Abbreviations Used.

1	First Person
2	Second Person
3	Third person
S	Singular
D	Dual
T	Trial
P	Plural
EXC	Exclusive
INC	Inclusive
ADV	Adverbial prefix <i>a-</i> , <i>ana-</i>
AB	Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker/ <i>e-/i-</i>
ANIM	Animate Class
APPL	Applicative suffix <i>-eiy/-ei</i>
APPL2	Applicative 2 suffix <i>-i</i>
AUG	Augmented form of demonstrative
AV	Avertive <i>eniy</i>
CAUS	Causative Prefix <i>ka-/ga-</i>
CF	Contrafactual
CL	Classifier
COMM	Command <i>ko/kõ</i>
COMP	Completive <i>ogiten</i>
COND	Conditional Marker
CONS	Construct Particle <i>in</i>

DAT	Dative (indirect object) Form
DEP	Dependent Form of Personal Pronoun
DIR DIR1 – <i>eda/ida</i> upwards, out of, from DIR2 – <i>ädu/edu</i> downwards, in, back DIR3 – <i>ata</i> out, from within, upwards DIR4 – <i>atu</i> in, downwards DIR5 – <i>oda</i> steady movement forwards DIR6 – <i>odu</i> steady movement backwards DIR7 – <i>ruwei/ruweij/ruweiy</i> towards the speaker DIR8 – <i>n</i> general directional DIR9 – <i>w</i> general directional DIR10 – <i>-dan</i> out, out of from DIR11 – <i>-dun</i> in, back, from DIR12 – <i>ruweij</i> , towards speaker	General Directional Particle eow, iow Directional Suffixes
DIST	Distal -no/-go
E	Emphatic Prefix nga-/ña-
FAC	Factive Prefix o-/ö-
FV	Function Vowel
GPOS	General Possessive Classifier a-
GER	Gerundive
IMM	Immediative orren/ören
INDF	Indefinite Determiner
IND	Indipendent Form of Personal Pronoun
INSTR1	Instrumental Suffix on/ön
INSTR2	Instrumental Suffix -an
INTENS	Intensifier kor/kör
LOC	Locative Prefix
MED	Medial -na/-ga
MOD	Modal nim/nüm
NE NEI NEII NEIII	Non-Emphatic Prefix non-emphatic demonstrative prefix, form I min- non-emphatic demonstrative prefix, form II mu-/mü- non-emphatic demonstrative prefix, form III bit-
NEG	Negative eo/eö

NEG2	Negative <i>ekam</i>
NP	Numeral Prefix <i>a-</i>
OBJ	Objective Form of Personal Pronoun
OP	Optative <i>karenaga</i>
PERF	Perfective Aspect Suffix <i>-en</i>
PERS	Persistent <i>ekeowina</i>
POS	Possessive Personal Pronoun Suffix
PREI	Pre-Inceptive <i>eitiok/eitsiök</i>
PROG	Progressive <i>oreita/öreita</i>
PROX	Proximal <i>-ne/-qe</i>
RED	Reduplicated Form of Verb/Noun
RPOS	Relative Possessive Classifier <i>w-</i>
SUCC	Successful Outcome Suffix <i>wong/wõñ</i>
SUP	Superlative form
TAG	Question Tag
TEMP	Temporal <i>ngag-/ñag-</i>
UNR	Unrealized Aspect <i>inan/nan</i>
UNR.NEG	Negative Unrealized Aspect <i>eab</i>
V	Verb
VNI	Velar Nasal Intrusion
1976	Nuwawit Testament Etimeduw 1976
HS	Nauru 2007 Demographic and Health
hsd	Nauru Hansard
NB1	Ekegen Ngea Gott Tengeiy Atsin Turita?
NB2	Kaiöt kõ Aen Gott me Tsimor Eko Toki
NG	Nauru Grammar 1936

Nuw	Nuwawit testament obuā 1915
NuwNT	Nuwawit testament etimeduw 1915
PC	Personal Communication
SN	Sprache von Nauru 1914
TNR30	Öten Am Aia Bibel?
TNR31	Öten Am Aia Ino Ijamwan?
TNR32	Eken Ñea Ki Konan Abibōki Amen Bwieni?
TNR 33	Ijen Eow Ñune Eb?
TNR 34	Tune Emaga Iña Edae I Nan Keowen?
TNR35	Bwina Ema Nan Tik Timor?
TNR36	Ken Ngea Monibain Gott?
TNR37	I Ino Añ Konan Āt Kaganado n Ōneien Ikidō Ñane Towe Itsimor?
PS1979	Petit Skinner Thesis
*	Unattested form or reconstructed form
∅	Morpheme surfaces as zero

6. Introduction and Overview of the Nauruan Pronoun System.

A personal pronoun is a short word used as a substitute for a person, place, or thing in a sentence.

Nauruan has the following sets of personal pronouns:

Emphatic

Independent

Dependent

Objective (direct)

Objective (indirect)

Of these, the Emphatic and Independent Personal Pronouns are independent words, while the Dependent Personal Pronouns are clitics in that they do not function as independent words and are always at the head of a verbal phrase and in other languages the Dependent Pronouns are called Subject Proclitics.

The Direct Objective Pronouns are post-verbal and are a mixed set:

the 1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective Pronouns are suffixal in character;

the 3rd Person Singular Objective Pronoun is unmarked and so all transitive verbs are by default 3rd Person Objective unless otherwise indicated;

the 1st and 2nd Persons Dual and Trial Objective Pronouns are modified forms of the corresponding Independent Personal Pronouns;

the 3rd Person Plural Objective Pronouns are identical with the corresponding Independent Personal Pronouns.

The Indirect Objective Pronouns are formed from the Direct Objective Pronouns in conjunction with the adposition /ea, a/, 'to'. The only distinct forms are the 1st Person Singular Indirect Objective Pronoun /ame, eame/, and the 3rd Person Singular Indirect Object Pronoun, which is zero marked so that the adposition /ea, a/ is by default 3rd Person Indirect Objective in meaning, unless otherwise indicated, and we may speak of a zero morpheme (designated as $\emptyset$) as marking the 3rd Person Singular Objective form. In this study default 3rd Person Indirect Objective is marked /a+3S/.

In addition, all the forms of pronouns/possessives have four numbers:

Singular

Dual

Trial

Plural

Further, in all the forms of pronouns/possession the first person non-singular has inclusive and exclusive forms.

The terms "exclusive" and "inclusive" are used to indicate whether the addressee is included in the utterance or not. This exclusive/inclusive distinction is a common trait in languages descended from the Oceanic ancestor language.

Closely allied to these, are the suffixes denoting possession, which are discussed in a separate study:

Possessive

Gerund

Table. Nauruan Personal Pronouns: Dependent, Independent, Emphatic, Objective, Possessive ¹.

Number	Person	Function				
		Dependent	Independent	Emphatic	Objective	Possessive (suffix)
Singular	1 st	a [a H]	aña, anga [ŋa H,B]	naña, nanga	-ō/-o/-ō [-ʌ]	-ü/-u/-u/-ü [-i H] -ō/-o/-ō [-ʌ H]
	2 nd	wo [wo H;wʌ B]	auwe, awe [æwe H]	ñauwe, ngawe, ñauwe [ŋæwe H]	-w, -uw [-w H; -wʌ N]	-m [-mʷ → [-m# H]
	3 rd 7,15	e, o, ā 8,9,10	ei, eiy, eij ; ey N	ñei, ngeiy, ñeiy	ø	-n
Dual	1 st inclusive	ar [ær]	adar, attar [ætær]	ñadar, ngattar, ñattar [ŋætær]	gadar, kattar [kætær]	-dar, -tar [-tær H]
	1 st exclusive	amar, mar [æmmær N]	amar [æmmær N]	ñamar, ngamar, ñamar [ŋæmmær N]	gamar, kamar [kæmmær N]	-mar [-mmær N]
	2 nd	amwar, mwar	amūrōr, amuror, amūrōr [æmwrar]	ñamūrōr, ngamuror, ñamūrōr	gamūrōr, kamuror, kamūrōr	-mūrōr, -muror, -murōr
	3 rd	ar, or, ōr [ʌr]	ūrōr, uror, ūrōr	ñūrōr, nguror, ñūrōr	ūrōr, uror, ūrōr	-rōr, -ror, -rōr
Tripl	1 st inclusive	eij, eiy	adei, atteiy, atteij	ñadei, ngatteiy, ñatteij	gadei, kätteiy, katteij	-dei, -teiy, -teij [-tej H]
	1 st exclusive	amei, meiy, meij	amei, amey	ñamei, ngameiy, ñameij	gamei, kameiy, kameij	-mei, -meiy, -meij
	2 nd	amwei, mweiy meij, m̄ueij	amiei, amieiy, amiej	ñamiei ngameiy, ñameij	gamiei, kameiy, kameij	-miei, -mieiy, -mieij
	3 rd	arei, areiy, areij	ūrei, ureiy, ureij	ñūrei, ngureiy, ñureij	ūrei, ureiy, ureij	-rei, -reiy, -reij
Plural	1 st inclusive	añ, ang, aḥ	ada, atta [ætæ H;ætæ B]	ñada, ngatta, ñatta [ŋætæ]	gada, katta [kætæ H]	-da, -ta [-tæ H]
	1 st exclusive	ama [æm:ʰæ H ; æmmæ B], ma	ama [æm:ʰæ H; æmmæ B]	ñama, ngama, ñama [ŋæm:ʰæ H ; ŋæmmæ B]	gama, kama [kæm:ʰæ H]	-ma [-mæ H]
	2 nd	amwa, mwa	amiā, amie [æmʰie H; æmie B]	ñamiā ngamie ñamie [ŋæmʰie ; ŋæmie]	gamiā, kamie [kæmʰie H]	-miā, -mie
	3 rd	re	ūra, ura, ūra [iræ H;iræ B]	ñūra, ngura, ñura [ŋiræ]	ūra, ura, ūra [iræ H]	-ra [ræ]

1.

The listing gives the orthographic usage of the Bible 1918, the New Testament 1976, Nauru Grammar 1936. Phoneticizations, where present, are taken from Hughes [H], Blumenfeld [B], and Nathan 1973 [N].

7. Notes on Orthographic Conventions.

The orthography used in the Bible 1918 uses the convention of writing the verb and any other suffix/es as one word whereas the New Testament 1976 usually writes suffixes as separate elements from the verb.

In some orthographies, the 1st and 3rd Singular Dependent Pronouns are attached to pre-verbal markers or to verbal bases themselves without any consistency.

8. DEPENDENT PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Dependent Personal Pronouns are clitics in that they do not function as independent words and are at the head of a verbal phrase. In other languages the dependent pronouns are called Subject Proclitics.

Table 5. Dependent Personal Pronouns.

Person	Clusivity	Dependent Singular	Dependent Dual	Dependent Trial	Dependent Plural
1st	Exclusive	a	amar mar	amei meiy meij	ama ma
	Inclusive		ar	ei, eiy, eij	añ
2nd		wo	amwar mwar	amei ameiy ameij	amwa mwa
3rd		e	ar ör	arei reiy reij	re

The dependent pronouns correspond to the following English translations:

- 1st Person Singular Pronoun, I
- 2nd Person Singular Pronoun, thou [you singular]
- 3rd Person Singular Pronoun, he/she/it
- 1st Person Dual Exclusive Personal Pronoun, we two [I and him]
- 1st Person Dual Inclusive Personal Pronoun, we two [I and thou]
- 2nd Person Dual Personal Pronoun, you two
- 3rd Person Dual Personal Pronoun, they two
- 1st Person Trial Exclusive Personal Pronoun, we three [I and the two accompanying me]
- 1st Person Trial Inclusive Personal Pronoun, we three [I and you two]
- 2nd Person Trial Personal Pronoun, you three
- 3rd Person Trial Personal Pronoun, they three
- 1st Person Plural Exclusive Personal Pronoun, we [I and them (four or more)]
- 1st Person Plural Inclusive Personal Pronoun, we [I and you (four or more)]
- 2nd Person Plural Personal Pronoun, you (four or more)
- 3rd Person Plural Personal Pronoun, they (four or more)

8.1. 1st Person Singular Dependent Pronoun Orthographic Convention.

In the Bible 1918, /a/ the 1st Person Singular Dependent Pronoun is always spelt with a capital A.

8.2. Usage of the Dependent Pronouns.

Dependent Personal Pronouns are attached to verbs or pre-verbal particles to indicate the agent of the verb phrase.

The pre-verbal particles include:

Adverb /itik, tik/, 'still, yet; again'

1.

Adam etik ðni agen Ge 4:25

Adam 3s.DEP+yet seek spouse+3S.POS

Adam yet sought a wife

2.

Abraham etik konaen agen ion¹ Ge25:1

Abraham 3S.DEP+yet able+PERF spouse INDF

Abraham then got yet another wife

3.

etik mi erenimi ion¹ Ge 37:9

3S.DEP+yet dream AB+dream INDF

he dreamt yet another dream

4.

etik ðeðgidan nanan ian bett Ge49:33

3S.DEP+yet settle+DIR8 foot+3S.POS in+3S.POS bed

he again placed his feet into the bed

5.

etik dūran Ex 9:34

3S.DEP+yet sin+INSTR2

he sinned yet (more)

6.

mwa tuk kaiyot bet ngan epwan angen ngabuna engab Matt 5:33 1976

2P.DEP yet hear also E+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+spek to+3S+VNI+PERF E+ANIM.P+MED 3S.DEP+old

you heard again also that it had already been spoken to those ones who were old

7.

mwa meg ko ina, togin bwe mwa tuk erowiow ina Matt 10:11 1976

2P.DEP dwell COMM there end+3S.POS for 2P.DEP yet leave+DIR there

stay there, until you again depart from ther

Adverb /kan/, 'again'

8.

amwa kan nua kō Ge 43:2;Matt 20:4

2P.DEP again go COMM

go again!

Adverb /ita, ta/, 'only, just'

9.

a ta pan ahen kamurör NG167

1S.DEP only speak to+3S+VNI+PERF 2S.OBJ

I have already just told it to the two of you

10.

ñaina ko ñamane², wo t'anani^{2a} ñamana² emaen² eroquo NG202

leave COMM E+CL21[4]+PROX 2S.DEP only+fetch+RED E+CL21[4]+MED INDF+21[4] 3S.DEP+long

leave aside this stick and fetch the long one there

11.

adaga wo ta weijon aton? Ge 24:31

why 2S.DEP only stand+PERF outside

why have you just stood outside?

Also:

Negative Particles /eõ, eo, eõ/ and /ekam/

Aspect Markers

eab	– Unrealized Negative
inan	– Unrealized
nim	– Modal
õreita	– Progressive
õren	– Immediative
eitstiõk	– Preinceptive
ogiten	- Completive

8.3. 2nd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun : Vowel Elision.

/wo/, the 2nd person singular dependent pronoun regularly undergoes vowel elision when followed by a stressed vowel:

12.

wa aruwoko ean magin am bum Pr 5:11

2S.DEP groan on+3S.POS exhaust+CONS GPOS+2S.POS day

you groan at the completion of your days

13.

awe ngawe ta mameg ko ian mungana w ogiten kereri[eiy] wong angogen 2Ti 3:14 1976

2S.IND E+2S.IND only dwell+RED COMM in+3S.POS NEII+MED.P 2S.DEP COMPL CAUS+instruct+APPL SUCC word.about+3S.POS

as for you, continue in those things you have learned about fully

14.

w'eö gorowon NG4

2P.DEP+NEG run+SUCC

you didn't make it in time

[Kayser's: you come too late]

15.

w'eö gorowoten NG4

2S.DEP+NEG run+SUCC+PERF

you haven't made it in time

[Kayser's: you did not succeed in arriving on time]

16.

w'eö pan NG5

2S.DEP+NEG speak+Ø

do not say it

17.

w'eö totow a eäta ean [sic] NG15

2S.DEP+NEG give+Ø to+3S female+MED on+3S.POS

[Kayser's rendition: do not give it to the woman there]

18.

w'eö nan'a bita rober bu'äeä^{2b} NG19

2S.DEP+NEG go.to+3S NEIII+MED dog for+bite

do not go near that dog for it bites

19.

w'eiki nana r'idödön uw? NG19

2S.DEP+not.know E+MED.P 3P.DEP+laugh.at+RED 2S.OBJ

do you not know they are laughing at you?

20.

w'eö roe NG19

2S.DEP+NEG heavy

do not worry

21.

w'ötten man? NG65

2S.DEP+how wise

[Kayser's rendition: how do you manage it?]

22.

w oij'a jägen? NG66

2S.DEP give.to+3S who

to whom did you give it?

23.

ädu me w eö duwoku! NG168

descend & 2S.DEP NEG delay

come down at once!

24.

w eö torer! NG168

2S.DEP NEG talk

don't speak!/silence!

25.

w eö dadeij NG168

2S.DEP NEG touch+Ø

don't touch it [Kayser's rendition: you must not touch it]

26.

w eö duwoku n räeow ubuiö NG194

2S.DEP NEG delay CONS come+DIR home+1S.POS

do not delay in coming to my home [Kayser's rendition: do not be late to come to my home]

27.

w eö raññ in nuwaw NG194

2S.DEP NEG hurry CONS go

do not be in a hurry to go

28.

w'eö anö muäne³, bue muäne³ ogorda ekän⁴ NG203

2S.DEP+NEG climb NEII+CL27[6]+PROX for NEII+CL27[6]+MED 3S.DEP+high INDF+CL20[21]

do not climb this (tree), but the higher one there

29.

w'eö anö muäna³ ñoäna³ magit⁵ o gorda NG203

2S.DEP+NEG climb NEII+CL27[6]+MED E+CL27[6]+MED exhaust+CONS 3S.DEP tall

do not climb up that very tall coconut tree

30.

ekäget mogur w'öreita řiřin ñage? NG204

what work 2S.DEP+PROG do TEMP+PROX

what work are you engaged on now?

31.

arat^{5,6,7} egät⁵ itüber w'oräan? NG206

NP+CL30[3]+CONS how.many AB+mat 2S.DEP+bring

how many mats did you bring?

32.

w ömarreni öa ijök dae ia ñag ar epo iat⁵ kereri? NG212

2S.DEP remember+APPL2 or no time MED TEM+[MED] 1D.INC+DEP together in+3S.POS [AB]+CAUS+insctruct

remember the time when we [I and thou] were together in school

33.

w'eab timor iö w'eö nañ'a doctor NG215

2S.DEP+UNR.NEG live COND 2S.DEP+NEG go+to.3S doctor

[Kayser's: you will not be cured if you do not see the doctor]

This elision is not shown in the orthographies of the Bible 1918 or the New Testament 1976.

8.4. Absence of 2nd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun in Simple Commands.

The 2nd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun /wo/ can be omitted in simple commands.

34.

řiřin ko NG202

do COMM

do it

8.5. 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: /o/ variant.

/o/ is a variant of the 3rd person singular dependent pronoun. In the Bible 1918 and the New Testament 1976 it is found when a verb has an initial /u-/, or initial syllables /kw-/, /bu-/, /w-/.

35.

oquaeðten tūbwit ⁸ David 2Sa 12:30
3S.DEP+wrap.around+INSTR1+PERF head+CONS David
he then garlanded David's head with it

36.

oquiten arak 2Sa 13:2
3S.DEP+fall+PERF sick
he then fell sick

37.

o quōr bait ⁵ emegeda 1Ki 2:40
3S.DEP tie object+CONS AB+sit
he tied the saddle [object for sitting]

38.

o quarai leder ebwetsin ⁹ 2Ki 1:8
3S.DEP gird leather INDF+CL7[18]
he secured about himself a leather belt

39.

o quoquai iow ian būriðūn ¹⁰ Je 9:8
3S.DEP lie.in.wait DIR in+3S.POS heart+3S.POS
in his heart he lies in wait/he sets an ambush

40.

o buðkien ¹¹ Ac 7:24
3S.DEP help+PERF
he then helped him

8.6. 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: Orthographic Convention.

1. In the Bible 1918, the 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun is spelt /ā/ whenever the agent of a clause is indefinite, instead of the usual /e/.

These indefinite agent clauses are often best rendered in English by a passive construction.

Example:

41.
ā ij egen ñamwarina ¹² etañ bwe Gilgal
3S.DEP chose name+CONS E+CL23[22]+MED AB+place for Gilgal
one chose the name of that place as Gilgal / that place was called Gilgal

2. When an intransitive verb with initial /a-/ and with 3rd Person Agent heads the VP, the dependent pronoun is deleted. However, the Bible 1918 adds the ‘dummy’ vowel /a/ [not pronounced] as an orthographic convention:

42.
ñag a arak me e eö ñnani ögören arakin itürin Jehova 2Chr 16:12
TEMP+[MED] --- sick & NEG seek cure+3S.GER sick+3S.POS by+3S.POS Jehovah
while sick, he did not look for the curing of his sickness from Jehovah

43.
ñag a aködan iat⁵ ebök Mark 1:10
TEMP+[MED] --- go.up+DIR8 in+3S.POS AB+water
as he came up out of the water

44.
ma a aköda animwen wön mulio 2Sa 18:9
& --- go.up on.top+3S.POS RPOS+3S.POS mule
and he was mounted on his mule

8.7. 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: Deletion.

A verb or pre-verbal particle with an initial /e, ä/, /i/, /o/, or /ö/ that has no overt dependent pronoun is by default 3rd person singular (male-default).

45.
inan eab öebak aw quan Ge 4:12
UNR UNR.NEG FAC+many to+2S.OBJ fruit+3S.POS
it will never multiply for you its fruitage

46.
eab gauwei eörre eneñab in ijababa eb¹³ Ge 9:11
UNR.NEG repeat AB+come flood CONS destroy land
it will not repeat the coming [of] the flood for destroying the world/never again will a flood destroying the earth come

47.
amea eab ögög wam imin iruwum Ge 15:4
male+MED UNR.NEG hold RPOS+2S.POS AB+thing after+2S.POS
that man will not take possession of your things after you/will not be your heir

48.
öten, Amen Ekömei eb memak eab ririñ ñea eimwi? Ge 18:25
TAG male+CONS judge+APPL land all UNR.NEG do E+MED right
will not the Judge of all the earth not do what is right?

49.
i nan eab tsimor Ge 31:32
UNR UNR.NEG live
he will not live

50.
mi iju bet aijimo eobweni ñan eab gapaeda eñame ean Ge 45:6
& yet.more also five AB+year E+[MED.P] UNR.NEG turn.over.ground AB+person on+3S.POS
and it is yet five more years on which man will not turn over the ground [plough]

51.

A tsiet bwa^{2b} amea uea n ägypten nan eab öijön gamiã Ex 3:19

1S.DEP know for male+MED king CONS Egypt UNR UNR.NEG send.away 2P.OBJ

I know that the king of Egypt will never send you away

[/nan/ is a variant of /inan/]

52.

inan yuiow ot⁵ e ion ngea eab gona ima Matt 3:12

UNR burn+DIR INST1 fire INDF E+MED UNR.NEG able AB+die

it will burn with a fire that will not die out

53.

ngam eab timine marumumie eow iturin amea Etongumie Matt 6:1

lest UNR.NEG exist reward+2P.POS DIR by+3S.POS male+MED father+2P.POS

lest it will not exist your reward with your Father

54.

eab ead amie dura ngamie Matt 6:15

UNR.NEG loosen GPOS+2P.POS sin E+2S

he will not forgive your own sins

55.

inan eab goro marumwin amea

UNR UNR.NEG run reward+CONS male+MED

it will not run away the reward of that man/he will not lose his reward

56.

eab akake me eab kamwaeae Matt 12:19

UNR.NEG fight+RED & UNR.NEG cry.out

he will not quarrel and he will not cry out

57.

bita emogur ñea oaeo NG202

NEIII+MED AB+work E+MED strong

that hard work

58.

eö omamo panän NG205

NEG adorn+Ø speak+3S.GER

he does not adorn the speaking of it

[Kayser's: he does not choose his words]

59.

ina eog ekwan Lu 13:29 1976

there set AB+sun

there (where) the sun sets

60.

me eoniñ ñea ita ðeimwi ö ögadükürañ inen Pr 29:15

& AB+young E+MED only FAC+straight FAC+shame mother+3S.POS

and the child that is just unrestrained shames his mother

61.

ita weraga eow ina iwūr eran⁶ John 19:29

just locate DIR there AB+shell INDF+30[3]

a drinking vessel was just located there

62.

ñaga ogiten gadauw memag imin me nuwawen NG203

TEMP+MED COMPL prepare+Ø all AB+thing & go+PERF

when he had arranged for everything, he then went away

63.

oreita kamarareij obuögamäö NG206

PROG think+APPL FAC+assist+to+1S.DAT+1S.GER

he is considering to be of assistance to me

64.

eñame ñea ã oroe iow ean arat⁵ eñame ion i nan gōr aeow

AB+human E+MED 3RS.DEP FAC+heavy+Ø DIR on+3S.POS blood+CONS AB+person INDF UNR run towards

ian an ijūb Pr 28:17

in+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS pit

the man who one burdens him with the blood of a man/the man who is laden with the blood of a man, he will run into the grave

65.

God inan pume memag eañamä ñabun omo me ñabun ebaka NG202

God UNR reward all AB+person E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3S.DEP+good & E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3S.DEP+bad

God will reward all men the good and the bad

8.8. 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun: as Indefinite Agent.

Where the agent of a verb clause is unspecified, generic, or unknown, the 3rd person singular dependent pronoun reappears:

66.

ã eab ekeiduwēn auwe? Ge 4:7

3S.DEP UNR.NEG confide 2S.IND

will one not accept you?/will you not be accepted?

67.

ã eab kona n rewīn ũra Ge 11:6

3S.DEP UNR able CONS restrain 3P.OBJ

It will not be possible to restrain them

68.

ã eab kona n ōdū bwe dōgin ebakin Ge 16:10

3S.DEP UNR.NEG able CONS number for reason+3S.POS numerous+3S.POS

one cannot number it because of its number

69.

Jesu ñaga ã ogiten baptizoei Matt 3:16

Jesus TEMP+MED 3S.DEP COMP baptize+APPL

Jesus when one had baptized him/as Jesus had got baptized

70.

ñabūna ã ogiten ōmamado ũra Matt 5:10

E+ANIM.P+MED 3S.DEP COMP oppress 3P.OBJ

those ones whom one had persecuted them/those who had been persecuted

71.

ñaga ã ōreita wei dōmaneab 1Ki 6:7

TEMP+MED 3S.DEP PROG build House

while one was building the House/while the House was being built

72.

ñaga ã òreita gadauw ark 1Pe 3:20

TEMP+MED 3S.DEP PROG prepare ark

while one was preparing the ark/while the ark was being prepared

73.

amwa tsiet bwe ã òren òmeata bwe e nim onuaiw idūra 1John 3:5

2P.DEP know for 3S.DEP IMM bring.out+Ø for 3S.DEP MOD take.away AB+sin

you know that one has just now revealed that he might take sin away

74.

A eab redo ia ã itsiök òekeow ũra Ps 18:37

1S.DEP UNR.NEG return COND 3S.DEP PREINC FAC+be.not+DIR 3P.OBJ

I will not return if one has not yet made nothing of them/I will not return unless they are made nothing

75.

ñago ã itsiök òmamadoeō, A arareañe Ps 119:67

TEMP+DIST 3S.DEP PREINC oppress+1S.OBJ 1S.DEP go astray

before one had not yet oppressed me, I went astray/before I had been oppressed, I went astray

8.9. 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun Deletion with Impersonal Verbs.

When a verb acts as an impersonal verb or is inherently impersonal (such as weather condition verbs), there is an absence of the Dependent Pronoun.

A number of impersonal verbs are /e-/ initial, so the general deletion rule earlier noted would delete the 3rd person singular dependent pronoun in any case:

76.

eañeda NG184

[Kayser's: it stops raining]

77.

eawen NG202

it is now light

78.

äd NG184

it is raining

79.

äden NG202

it is (already) raining

80.

i t'äden^{2a} NG210

only+rain+PERF

it then rained

81.

ḥaga bāt eö togi n t'äd me t'äd ^{2a} NG210TEMP+MED also NEG end CONS only+rain & only+rain
in spite of the unceasing rain

82.

et weron, mō örrē garuwiep, me eñeñeda eñin Matt 7:25

rain cloud & come flood & blow+DIR1 wind
it rained and the flood came and the wind blew inland

83.

eid NG184

it is lighting

84.

eit , mō ömīow ūra 2Sa 22:15

lightning & FAC+fear 3P.OBJ
there was lightning, and it frightened them

85.

tekeiy deideit ⁵ imerib ngea eid eow ina yungin ian oeron Lu 17:24 1976like manner+CONS AB+flash.of.lightning E+MED lightning DIR there under+3S.POS in.heaven
like the manner of a lightning flash that lightnings forth there under heaven

86.

eñeñ NG184

the wind is blowing

87.

eñeñeda NG184

the wind is blowing inland, the wind is blowing towards the high sea

88.

eñeñedu NG202

the wind is blowing beachwards, the wind is blowing from the high sea landwards

89.

bākā NG184

it explodes

90.

mürübeduten NG184

it is lightning from above

91.

oeoero NG184

the sky is covered
[related to /oeron, weron/, cloud]

92.

taurur NG184

the wind is roaring/the waves are roaring

93.

tauredun NG184

it is roaring from the high sea

other impersonal verbs:

ebak – there are many, it is numerous

ekäow – it is not, there is not

ouga/õũga – it is so

ouwak – it is big, it is large

And so with the idiom:

94.

mon NG202

good+PERF

alright [Literally: it is now good]

8.10. 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun: /ro/ variant.

/ro/ is a variant of the 3rd person plural dependent pronoun. In the Bible 1918 and the New Testament 1976, it is found when a verb has an initial /u-/, or initial syllables /kw-/, /bu-/, /w-/.

95.

ro ura meo Job 18:6

3P.DEP spit eye+1S.POS

they spit in my face

96.

ro uda nesseln oigaga Job 30:4

3P.DEP pluck nesseln [German: nettles] interior (of the island) +SUP

they pluck nettles in the bush

97.

ro urubata eñog ebaka atsin ian mwūra Ps 50:7

3P.DEP spew AB+word 3S.DEP+bad from+3S.POS in+3S.POS tooth+3P.POS

they spew wicked words out of their mouths

98.

ñabũa ro urumõm tekei urumõm it⁵ emago Is 17:12

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP rage like rage CONS AB+sea

those ones who rage like the raging sea

99.

ro ururedan bita iw ñea oquet iũ ian John 21:8

3P.DEP drag+DIR1 NEIII+MED AB+net E+MED 3S.DEPfull AB+fish in+3S.POS

they dragged the net that was full of fish within it

100.

ro urure eowen ũrõr Ac 16:19

3P.DEP drag DIR+PERF 3D.OBJ

they then dragged the two of them

101.

ro quarai wañara pudutũbwın 1Sa 25:13

3P.DEP gird RPOS+3P.POS sword

they tied around their waists (girded) their swords

102.

ro quaeot⁵ krone 2Chr 23:11

3P.DEP garland.head+INSTR1 [AB+]crown

they crowned him

103.

ro qui Ps 14:1

3P.DEP corrupt

they are corrupt

104.

ro quiawiei anin ñan eõ weijo-oaio 2Pe 2:14

3P.DEP deceive+APPL spirit+3S.POS E+[MED.P] NEG stand-strong

they entice away the spirit of those not steadfast

105.

ro quorõten arabwei⁹ dömaeõn etsimeduw Judg 15:13

3P.DEP bind+INSTR1+PERF NP+two+CL7[18] rope 3S.DEP+new

they then bound him with two new ropes

106.

ro quõquõn bwe re nim iba Mark 12:12

3P.DEP strive for 3P.DEP MOD seize+Ø

they tried hard to seize him

107.

ñabũna ro bururu tekei bururut⁵ ebõk ñan ebak Is 17:12

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP roar like roar+CONS AB+water E+[MED.P] many

those ones who roar like the roaring of many waters

108.

ñabũna ro buõk Eze 32:21

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP help+Ø

those ones who help him

109.

ro winbara ea an wak David 1Ki 12:19

3P.DEP rebel+3P.POS to+3S GPOS+3.POS house David

they rebelled against against the house of David

110.

ro wuromwi eñõra n mek in ake dei Syria 2Ki 7:16

3P.DEP plunder place+3P.POS CONS dwell CONS fight people.of Syria

they plundered the army-camp of the Syrians

8.11. 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun: /ri/ variant .

/ri/ is a variant of the 3rd person plural dependent pronoun In the Bible 1918 and the New Testament 1976, and is found before the following particles:

1. /inan/, the unrealized aspect

re + inan > ri nan

/inan/ is frequently written as /nan/ in other circumstances.

2. /ita/, the adverb 'only, just, alone'

re + ita > ri ta

/ita/ itself undergoes vowel elision before a following vowel, though in the Bible 1918 orthography adds a 'dummy' vowel [i.e., not pronounced] to /ita/ to correspond with the following vowel:

111.

eñame ri te^{2a} ere iwim eat⁵ etañ ñan ogoda 1Ki 3:2

AB+person 3P.DEP only extend AB+offering on+3S.POS AB+place E+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+high

the people extended the offerings [sacrificed] on the high places

[re ita ere = r' it' ere]

112.

ñabūn ebaka ri to^{2a} obereiō bwe re nim abiō Ps 119:95

E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3S.+evil 3P.DEP only guard+APPL+1S.OBJ for 3P.DEP MOD slay+1S.OBJ

the wicked have kept on guard for me to slay me

[re ita obereiō = r' it' obereiō]

113.

ri to^{2a} ouwowada iat⁵ epañ Eze 37:2

3P.DEP only [---] in+3S.POS AB+vale

there were very many in the open valley ASV

[re ita ouwowoda = r' it' ouwowoda]

114.

ñagan ri to^{2a} oniñidaten ijōñ Mark 2:2

therefore 3P.DEP only [---] below

so that there was no longer room for them ASV

[re ita oniñidaten = r' it' oniñidaten]

115.

ā quaraiōt⁵ oaio¹⁴ ñabūna ri tō papudu 1Sa 2:4

3S.DEP bind.around+INSTR1 AB+strong E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP only fall+RED

one has bound around with strength those ones who stumbled

116.

ri tō^{2a} òpūmōnō araña erak 1Sa 18:8

3S.DEP only invoke+INSTR+1S.OBJ thousand sole.one

they have invoked me with thousands only

[re ita òpūmōnō = r' it' òpūmōnō]

3. fixed compounds incorporating /ita/

117.

etsimine aeõ tobei Gott, ñea epo une ri tobei bet Ac 24:15

3S.DEP+exist GPOS+1S.POS hope+APPL God E+MED together PROX 3P.DEP hope+APPL also

there is my hope in God, which with this they also hope for

[re ita obei = r'it'obei]

118.

amen oduwen ñabūna ri tabaite re eogada Ps 35:11

male+CONS FAC+true E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP lie 3P.DEP rise.up

the witnesses those ones who lie, they rise up

[re ita baite = r'itabaite]

This is further reflected when /re/ precedes words which in this study are understood to be frozen compounds incorporating /ita/ such as:

tekei, tekeiy, tekeij, 'like, as, according to' [here analyzed as an original compound of /ita + eke + ei/]

119.

bwe ri tekei gan weizen ñan eñin õbũ Ps 1:4

for 3P.DEP+like chaff E+[MED.P] wind take

but they are like the chaff that the wind takes

120.

ñabūna re tũebõn Jehova ri tekei etowedũdũ ñea Zion Ps 125:1

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP trust+INSTR Jehovah 3P.DEP like AB+mountain E+MED Zion

those ones who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion

121.

ri tekei amen raña schafe ñabūna rõ õijõiji ũra n eõ miow Jude 1:12

3P.DEP like male+CONS keep sheep E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP FAC+feed 3P.OBJ CONS NEG fear

they are like shepherds those one who feed themselves without fear

tekeiyanang, t'ekijanañ, NG197 'pretend, as if' [here analyzed as an original compound of /tekeiy + anang/]

122.

ngabuna ri tekeiyanang ura wan apostel Christus 2Co 11:13 1976

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP+pretend 3P.OBJ RPOS+3S.POS apostle Christ

those ones pretending they are the apostles of Christ

tik, tuk, tũk, 'still, yet, again' [here analyzed as an original compound of /ita + ik/]

123.

eñame ri tik eõñen 2Sa 3:34

AB+person 3P.DEP yet cry+PERF

the people again then wept over him

124.

me ri tik redõ 2Ki 7:8
& 3P.DEP yet return
and they again turned back

125.

bwe ibwibwin Edom ri tik õrre me re ijabatow ibwibwin Juda 2Chr 28:17
for grand-child+RED+CONS Edom 3P.DEP yet come & 3P.DEP strike grand-child+RED+CONS Judah
for the descendents of Edom had again come and struck the descendents of Judah

126.

ri tik õrre eowen Jerusalem Mark 11:27
3P.DEP yet come DIR+PERF Jerusalem
they again then came to Jerusalem

127.

bwe ngam ri tuk emwin uw Lu 14:12 1976
for lest 3P.DEP yet call 2S.OBJ
lest they also call for you

128.

ũra memak ri tik oouwak aeõra John 18:40
3P.IND all 3P.DEP yet FAC+big voice+3P.POS
all of them again made big their voices (cried out)

129.

eñame ri tik raroen iat⁵ emedena Nu 21:4
AB+person 3P.DEP yet heavy+RED+PERF in+3S.DEP AB+way
the people were again already tiring on the way

he same applies when /tik/ is used with the verbal meaning of ‘stay temporarily, be at a location temporarily, continue at a location temporarily’:

130.

ri tiken i Hazezon-Thamar 2Chr 20:2
3P.DEP yet+PERF in Hazazon-tamar
they are now in Hazazon-tamar

In this study /ri/ is understood to be the 3rd person plural dependent pronoun with vowel elision before the following initial /i-/, i.e.:

ri nan = r' inan

ri ta = r' ita

ri tik = r' itik

8.12. 3rd Person Dependent Pronoun: Reduced Form.

The 3rd Person Dependent Pronoun, Singular and Plural, appear sometimes as /õ/, /rõ/ in the Bible 1918 and as /o/, /ro/ in the New Testament 1976. These are taken to be reduced forms approximating /ə/, /rə/ or /ʌ/, /rʌ/.

131.

rõ kaiõtt Matt 12:24

3P.DEP hear+Ø

they heard it

132.

ro kaiyot Matt 12:24 1976

3P.DEP hear+Ø

they heard it

8.13. Deletion of 3rd Person Dependent Pronoun, Singular and Non-Singular, with Fronted Intransitive Verb Phrase and Fronted Verb Phrase Modified by the Perfective Aspect.

When an intransitive verb phrase with a 3rd person agent, singular and non-singular, is fronted in a clause, the 3rd Person Dependent Pronoun is deleted.

This also occurs when a verb phrase is modified by the perfective aspect suffix /-en/. (see NG201).

133.

abi uwen? NG5

beat 2S.OBJ+PERF

has he chastened you?

134.

eõnet⁵ eoniñ NG11

cry+PERF AB+child

the children are crying

135.

õreita keramen ñabuna eoniñ NG11

PROG play E+ANIM.P+MED AB+young

the children are playing

136.

eö teñh emogur eañamä NG11

NEG want AB+work AB+person

the men do not want to work

137.

ijat ärumena NG200

marry female+two+ANIM+MED

these two (husband and wife) are married

138.

ieda amea me öüge NG201

start male+MED & say

the man started speaking and said...

[Kayser, literally: start the man there and so]

139.

akorda ubuiö eaḥamä ion NG201

come.up home+1S.POS AB+person INDF

a man came up to my house

140.

gaduræow oe ḥabūna eamen omogur NG201

mishap+DIR inland E+ANIM.P+MED AB+male.for work

the workmen met with an accident inland

141.

oreit uqua muḥana magö NG201

PROG AB+fruit NEII+MED.P orchard+1S.POS

my trees are just bearing fruit

142.

uqueow inno amea amen anawar NG203

land.a.canoe yonder male+MED male.for fish

the fisherman brings his canoe ashore over there

143.

renorda nenne eaḥamä ion ḥea Ititi NG204

drift yesterday AB+person INDF E+MED Ititi

a man, Ititi, drifted away yesterday

144.

ita paerir iat⁵ io muḥana [i]tirir bue re nūm t'eon me r'eab togi NG208

only hop in+3S.POS tamano NEII+MED.P [AB+] tirir for 3P.DEP MOD only+cry & 3P.DEP+UNR.NEG end

hopping around in the tamano tree are the reed-warblers so that they may sing and they will not stop

[Kayser's: the tirir hop around in the tamana tree singing all the time]

145.

timor amo ärumena Eva me Adam, imur me ör gaduræow me ör magen i'roe¹⁵ NG209

live first female+two+ANIM+MED Eve & Adam later & 3D.DEP mishap+DIR & 3D+DEP end+PERF CONS heavy

happy at first were Eve and Adam, later they caused sin and they then dwelt in sorrow

146.

ita oeijo [weijo] dañit [itañit]⁵ kaiber Maria me ran memag ḥabūna r'edegeri

only stand by+3S.POS [AB+]cross Mary & branch+3S.POS all E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP+follow

amea Demoniba NG212

male+MED lord

standing by the cross were Mary and her companions, all those ones who had followed the Lord

[Kayser's: they were standing by the cross Mary and her companions all those who had followed the Lord]

147.

inan marrüm memag imin erö iö ouwak oeron NG215

UNR active all AB+thing 3S.DEP+grow COND big cloud

all the trees will flourish if there is much rain

148.

rädön amea NG201
 return+PERF male+MED
 the man there has just returned

149.

idödön memag eaḥamä ḥag etorer amea NG201
 laugh+RD all AB+person TEMP+[MED] 3S.DEP+talk male+MED
 everybody laughed when the man there spoke

150.

timoret aḥamä¹⁴ ḥag etük äd oeron NG201
 live+PERF [AB+]person TEMP+[MED] 3S.DEP+yet rain cloud
 the people are now healthy since the rain has fallen again

151.

warewaren ḥabūna eamen omogur NG201
 make.noise+PERF E+ANIM.P+MED male.for work
 the workmen there are just quarrelling

152.

tuwuiten keramen ḥabūna eän me oman NG201
 go.to+CONS+PERF play E+ANIM.P+MED female & AB+male
 gone to play are those men and the women there

8.14. 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun: Vowel Elision

The 3rd person plural dependent pronoun regularly undergoes vowel elision when followed by a stressed vowel:

153.

r'eab rä NG5
 3P.DEP UNR.NEG come
 they will not comE

154.

w'eiki ḥana r'idödön uw? NG19
 2S.DEP+know.not E+MED.P 3P.DEP+laugh+RED 2S.OBJ
 do you not know that they are laughing at you?

155.

r'eikuba iö r'adad mor NG19
 3P.DEP+unskilled COND 3P.DEP+catch+RED flying-fish
 they are unskilled when they catch flying fish

156.

eoag iot⁵ etabuikē r'öreita řiři NG195
 AB+house INDF AB+wood 3P.DEP+PROG do
 it is a house out of timber they are building

157.

memag mɯŋhana planet r'ɔpae eoquan NG196

all NEII+MED.P planet 3P.DEP+FAC+go.around AB+sun
all the planets revolve around the sun

158.

mɯŋhana ini r'eŋab erara NG199

NEII+MED.P AB+coconut 3P.DEP+old SUP
those coconut trees there are very old

159.

t'eij Naŋero ebak r'arag ian bitune obäni NG199

people.of Naoero many 3P.DEP+sick in+3S.POS NEIII+PROX year
many Nauruans were sick during this year

160.

r'ebak NG199

3P.DEP+numerous
they are many

161.

r'arag ian bitune oben NG199

3P.DEP+sick in+3S.POS NEIII+PROX year
they were sick this year

162.

ro quɔquɔŋ ɔmeataän me r'eö gona NG205

3P.DEP strive bring.out+to+3S.GER & 3P.DEP+NEG able
they tried to bring it out(side) but they could not

163.

r'oräan ame bita epe amea ekä uque NG212

3P.DEP+bring to+1S.DAT NEIII+MED AB+stone male+MED use throw
they brought me the stone which the man used for throwing

164.

r'ebak ŋabɯna re dɯra ŋaga bät re tsiet ŋana ri nan maeow ean NG215

3P.DEP+many E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP sin TEMP+MED also 3P.DEP know E+MED.P 3P.DEP+UNR die+DIR by+3S.POS
they are many those ones sinning even though also they know that they will die by it
[Kaysers: very many people are doing wrong even though they know they will be punished for them]

In the Bible 1918 this elision is marked by /re/ being written with the vowel of the following verb, and this should be seen as a 'dummy' vowel [not pronounced]:

165.

amo ra aeuwak a ũra Zec 1:4

first 3P.DEP cry.out to 3P.OBJ
first they cried out to them
[ra aeuwak = r'aeuwak]

166.

ro odororai ũra Zec 12:6

3P.DEP encircle 3P.OBJ
they encircle them
[ro odorai = r'odorai]

167.

ngabuna ro reit iong Mark 5:38 1976

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP PROG cry

those ones who were crying

[ro reit = r'oreit]

In the New Testament 1976 this elision is usually shown by writing the initial /r/ of the dependent pronoun followed by the verb:

168.

r eimwi eow ian men God Ro 2:13 1976

3P.DEP right DIR in+3S.POS eye+CONS God

they are right in the sight of God

169.

r edegeri amea Re 6:8 1976

3PDEP follow male+MED

they followed that man

8.15. Loss of Concord with 3rd Person Non-Singular with Fronting.

When a verb phrase that is governed by a 3rd person non-singular dependent pronoun is fronted, there is loss of concord between the Dependent Pronoun and the predicate, as the verb phrase assumes the form of a 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun verb phrase.

Usual sentence order

170.

eanakiwui ebak ro pudun iarani abũm NG201

AB+ripe.coconut numerous 3P.DEP fall+DIR8 LOC+branch+APPL2 ADV+night

many coconuts fell from the trees last night

versus

Fronting

171.

opudun iarani abũm eanakiwui ebak NG201

3S.DEP+fall LOC+branch+APPL ADV+night AB+ripe.coconut numerous

fallen from the trees last night are many coconuts

Usual sentence order

172.

ametimena eoniñ areij oñow ɸbuioreij NG201

male+three+ANIM+MED AB+young 3T.DEP go.to home+3T.POS

those three boys have gone to their homes

[Kayser's: the three boys have gone home]

Note: in 'areij oñow', the /o/ in 'oñow' is understood to be an epenthetic vowel.

versus

Fronting

173.

oñow ɸbuioreij ametimena eoniñ NG201

3S.DEP+go.to home+3T.POS male+three+ANIM+MED AB+young

gone to their homes are those three boys

[Kayser's: they have gone home the three boys]

In the following two examples of fronting, both are /e/-initial words so when fronted the rule of deletion of 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun before an initial /e/ affects the outcome:

Fronting

174.

eab rö ekauwe mɸñana ma [sic; mwa] eö dudu eat⁵ büm eaeoweaeow NG212

UNR.NEG grow AB+flower NE+MED.P 2P.DEP NEG water on+3S.POS (AB+)day on.and.on

they will not grow those flowers that you do not water continually

[Kayser's: those flowers will not grow which you do not water every day]

Fronting

175.

ekae memag imin wo řiřiñ NG212

strange all AB+thing 2S.DEP do

strange are all the things (that) you do

8.16. 1st Person Plural Exclusive and 2nd Person Plural Dependent Pronouns and Velar Nasal Intrusion.

The 1st Person Plural Exclusive Dependent Pronoun and 2nd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun may attract a velar nasal when followed by a vowel:

1st Person Plural Dependent

176.

amañ ikien¹¹ ino i ta mek Ex 32:1

1P.EXC.DEP+VNI know.not+Ø+PERF yonder only dwell

we do not now know where he is

177.

eb ñaben amañ òd ean bwa amam òñanemei Nu 13:32
land E+CL10[15]+[MED] 1P.EXC.DEP+VNI pass.by on+3S.POS for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD spy+APPL
the land that we passed throu in order to spy it out

178.

amañ òkaijoda wamañ añiden ian egen wama Gott Ps 20:5
1P.EXC.DEP+VNI FAC+stick.up RPOS+1P.EXC.POS+VNI flag in+3S.POS name+CONS RPOS+1S.EXC.POS God
we have raised up our flag in the name of our God

179.

amañ òrren bwa amaimō taramawirei Matt 2:2
1P.EXC.DEP+VNI come+PERF for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD worship+APPL
we have come so that we may worship him

180.

amañ iki Matt 21:27
1P.EXC.DEP+VNI know.not+Ø
we do not know

2nd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun

181.

amwañ ogiten kaiōt Matt 5:21
2P.DEP+VNI COMP hear+Ø
you had heard it

182.

amwañ eitsiōk lesenei bita David eririñ Matt 12:3
2P.DEP+VNI PREINC read+APPL NEIII+MED David 3S.DEP+do
have you not yet read what David did

183.

mang [sic: mwang] abi ko, bwe ang ta yeiyi me eibogi Lu 15:23 1976
2P.EXC.DEP+VNI slay+Ø COMM for 1P.INC.DEP only eat & rejoice
slay it so that we eat and rejoice

184.

mwa oreañ ko ura me mwang abi ko ura eow ian meo! Lu 19:27 1976
2P.DEP bring COMM 3P.OBJ & 2P.DEP+VNI slay COMM 3P.OBJ DIR in+3S.POS eye+1S.POS
bring them and slay them in my sight

185.

mwang edetow engame ion ean ngabumina¹⁶ sabbath John 7:22 1976
2P.DEP+VNI cut+RED AB+person INDF on+3S.POS E+CL5[11]+MED sabbath
you circumcise a man on the sabbath

186.

ñea amwañ ogiten kaibarei Ac 2:36
E+MED 2P.DEP+VNI COMP cross+APPL
the one whom you have crucified

187.

ñag A mek i Thessalonika, amwañ òniōñiō mññan òga būriō ean Philipians 4:16
TEMP+[MED] 1S.DEP dwell in Thessalonika 2P.DEP+VNI wander NEII+[MED.P] need heart+1S.POS on+3S.POS
when I was in Thessalonika, you went to and from [for] the things I needed by it

Idioms:

These appear to be idioms where the Independent Pronoun is followed by a time phrase without an intervening verb, i.e.

188.

amañ eibūmin¹⁶ itūrūra Acts 21:7
1P.EXC.IND+VNI one+CL5[11] by+3P.POS
we were with them for one day

189.

amañ aijibūm¹⁶ ina Ac 28:12
1P.EXC.IND+VNI NP+three+CL5[11] there
we remained there three days

8.17. 1st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun and the 3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun.

In the Bible 1918 both these dependent pronouns are spelt /ar/, but there is a difference in vowel quality, i.e:

1st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun - ar [æɾ]

3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun - ar [ʌɾ]

The 3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun is usually spelt /or, ör/ in the New Testament 1976 and Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

190.

ñag ar akōdawen iat⁸ dobot Matt 14:32
TEMP+[MED] 3D.DEP go.up+DIR9 in+3S.POS boat
when the two of them had boarded the boat

191.

ngaga or akodan iat¹⁴ okwo Matt 14:32 1976
TEMP+MED 3D.DEP go.up+DIR8 in+3S.POS AB+canoe
when the two of them boarded the vessel

8.18. Contemporary Nauruan 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun /ar/.

In contemporary Nauruan there is an innovation with the 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun, in that /ar/ seems to be in free usage alongside the continued use of /re/. This would mean that the 1st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun /ar/ and the 3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun /ar, or, ör/ are being put under [near-]homophonous pressure prompting the use of the independent personal pronoun forms being used in their stead.

192.

engame iat⁵ etang memak ar kaiōtin NB2.5

AB+person in+3S.POS AB+place all 3P.DEP hear+PERF
people everywhere are already listening

193.

iat eb memak, ar wereri engame iduwen angögen Gott NB2.5

in+3S.POS land all 3P.DEP instruct AB+person AB+truth about+3S.POS God
in all the earth, they teach people the truth about God

194.

ar rodun iat⁵ eb NB2.12

3P.DEP go.down+DIR8 in+3S.POS land
They came down to Earth

195.

me ekeijien ura engame dogin ar nim mereiy ãn in iat⁵ eb NB2.12

& make+APPL+PERF 3P.OBJ AB+person reason+3S.POS 3P.DEP MOD marry+APPL fFemale CONS in+3S.POS land
and made themselves human in order to marry the women of Earth

196.

ibun engel ar epoa in an ebaka Satan NB2.12

some angel 3P.DEP together+to+3S CONS GPOS+3S.POS badness Satan
some angels joined in Satan's badness

197.

ebakin ngabūna ian an dae Noa ar riring ebaka NB2.12

many+CONS E+ANIM.P+MED in+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS time Noah 3P.DEP do AB+badness
many of those in the days of Noah did bad

198.

ar eō kaiōt aen; ibun ar idōdōn Noa; ibun ar e miowi ngeiy NB2.13

3P.DEP NEG hear word+3S.POS some 3P.DEP laugh+RED Noah some 3P.DEP hate E+3S
they did not listen to him; some laughed at Noah; some hated him

199.

ngabūna ar kaiōt aen Gott? NB2.22

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP hear word+CONS God
those one who listen to God

8.19. Contemporary Nauruan Usage of the Independent Personal Pronouns instead of the Dependent Personal Pronouns.

In contemporary Nauruan there is a tendency to use the independent personal pronouns instead of the dependent personal pronouns. This may have been accelerated by the [near-]homophones /ar/, 1st Person Dual Dependent Pronoun, /ar,or, ör/, the 3rd Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun, and the modern innovation of /ar/, as a 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun.

200.

bwe ata eõ konan ãt ngeiy NB2.6

for 1P.INC.IND NEG able+CONS see E+3S
because we are unable to see him

201.

ata nim eauwã ngeiy NB2.6

1P.INC.IND MOD love E+3S
we should love him

202.

ey tengeiy gata ang nim eauwã bett engame NB2.6

3S.IND want+APPL 1P.INC.OBJ 1P.INC.IND MOD love also AB+person
he wants us (that) we should also love people

203.

tsin ia ura kaiõt aen ey, ura inan tsimor eko tokin NB2.11

COND 3P.IND hear word+3S.POS 3S.IND 3P.IND UNR live be.not end+3S.POS
if they listen to his words, they will live forever

204.

iken imin ata nim riring nim òeibibõki Gott? NB2.28

what AB+thing 1P.INC.IND MOD do MOD FAC+glad+RED God
what things must we do (that) may please God?

8.20 Non-Singular Dependent Pronouns and the Modal Aspect /nim, nūm/.

There are a number of contractions present when a dependent pronoun is followed by the modal aspect /nim, nūm/.

Contractions of Non-Singular Dependent Pronouns combined with Modal Aspect

Person		Dual	Trial	Plural
1st	Inclusive	ar + nim > arūm, or um	aij + nim > aijūm	añ nim > aḥ ūm
				Syncopated form a'm, am
	Exclusive	amar + nim > amarūm, mar um	amei + nim > ameijūm, ameiyum	ama + nim > amaim, ma um
				Syncopated form amam
2nd		amwar + nim > amwarūm, mwar um	amwei + nim > amweiūm, mweiy um	amwa + nim > amwaim, mwa um
				Syncopated form amwam
				No merged form
3rd		ar, or ör/or + nim > arūm, ör ūm, or um	arei + nim > areiūm, reiy um	

1st Person Dual Inclusive [I and thou] + MOD: arūm, ar um

205.

tūkō bwa arūm ōrenōt⁵ etōñidar wein, ma ar nan mequōredu
 come+COMM for 1D.INC.DEP+MOD FAC+drink+INSTR1 father+1D.INC.POS wine & 1D.INC.DEP UNR lie+DIR2
 a, bwa arumō kona adar karig itūrit⁵ etōñidar Ge 19:32
 to+3S for 1D.INC.DEP+MOD able GPOS+1D.INC.POS CAUS+create by+3S.POS father+1D.INC.POS
 come so that we [I and thou] may make to drink with wine our father and we will lie down with him so that we may get our offspring
 through our father

206.

arūm kan ōrenōt⁵ wein ñage ijemero Ge 19:34
 1D.INC.DEP+MOD again FAC+drink+INSTR1 [AB+]wine TEMP+PROX LOC+evening
 let us both make him drink wine again this evening

207.

tūkō bwa arūmō ouwak adar auwawā gadar
 come+COMM for 1D.INC.DEP+MOD FAC+big GPOS+1D.INC.POS love+RED 1D.INC.OBJ
 me gapūmaran; arūmō batsi iat⁵ auwawā¹⁴ Pr 7:18
 & spend.day.&.night 1D.INC.DEP+MOD cheer in+3S.POS AB+love+RED
 come so that we [I and thou] may make great our [expressions of our] love and spend the night; let us [I and thou] cheer ourselves with
 [expressions of] love

208.

wo eō rewinō ñage; bwe eimwi bwa arūm oduwet⁵ emo memak Matt 3:15
 2S.DEP NEG hinder+1S.OBJ TEMP+PROX for right for 1D.INC.DEP+MOD fulfil AB+good all
 do not hinder me this time for it is right that we [I and thou] should fulfill all righteousness

209.

oia ko townen bwe nim riring ngage, bwe ewuina kattar ia ar um ouga
 give.to COMM turn+3S.POS for MOD do TEMP+PROX for fitting.to 1D.INCL.OBJ COND 1D.INC.DEP MOD be.so

210.

me eke owongonen memag mungan eimwi Matt 3:15 1976
 & make FAC+success+3S.GER all NEII+[MED.P] right
 allow it so that it should be done at this time for it is fitting for us [I and thou] that we [I and thou] should be so and make the fulfilment of
 all these righteous things

1st Person Dual Exclusive [I and him] + MOD: amarũm, amarum, amar um

211.

mi Jehova ðijõtuen gamar bwa amarũmõ ðekeow Ge 19:13
 & Jehovah send.down+PERF 1D.EXC.OBJ for 1D.EXC.DEP+MOD FAC+be.not
 and Jehovah then sent us [I and him] down so that we should destroy it

212.

amarũm emwemwit⁵ äita eoniñ in ãn Ge 24:57
 1D.EXC.DEP+MOD call+RED female+MED AB+young CONS female
 the two of us should call the young woman /let the two of us call the young woman

213.

okwadeiy ko kamar, bwe amarum megeda wong
 FAC+favour+APPL COMM 1D.EXC.OBJ for 1D.EXC.DEP+MOD sit.up SUCC
 eat⁸ demarumwin bem Mark 10:37 1976
 on+3S.POS right.hand+CONS hand+2S.POS
 show us [I and him] favour, so that we may sit on your right hand

214.

iña ino wo ãeñ bwa amarũmõ gadauw iow ean? Lu 22:9
 where yonder 2S.DEP desire for 1D.EXC.DEP+MOD prepare DIR on+3S.POS
 where do you wish that we [I and him] should prepare for it

215.

inga ina wo teng bwe amar um gadauw? Lu 22:9 1976
 where there 2S.DEP want for 1D.EXC.DEP MOD prepare
 where do you want that we [I and him] should prepare it?

216.

ngea oreit obebe burioumar ian memag amar roe bwe
 E+MED PROG FAC+light heart+1D.EXC.POS in+3S.POS all GPOS+1D.EXC.POS heavy for
 amar um obebe wong bet ngabuna it ekekae aura oningora 2Co 1:4 1976
 1D.EXC.DEP MOD FAC+light SUCC also E+ANIM.P+MED only separate+RED GPOS+3S.POS distress+3P.POS
 the one who is comforting us in all our troubles so that we should also fully comfort those ones whose sufferings are different

217.

ouga bwe amar teng bet ian burioumar bwe amar um eo meg 2Co 1:8 1976
 be.so for 1D.EXC.DEP want also in+3S.POS heart+1D.EXC.POS for 1D.EXC.DEP MOD NEG dwell
 such that we wanted also in our spirit that we should not stay

218.

amar ogiten ongaeow ian burioumar angogen amar ima bwe ngam
 1D.EXC.DEP COMP place in+3S.POS heart+1D.EXC.POS word+CONS GPOS+1D.EXC.POS AB+die for lest
 amar ta tueb on kamar ngamar, bwe amar um tuebon God,
 1D.EXC.DEP only trust 1D.EXC.OBJ E+1D.EXC for 1D.EXC.DEP MOD trust God
 ngea oridan iat⁵ ima ngabuna re man 2Co 1:9 1976
 E+MED FAC+rise.up+DIR8 in+3S.POS AB+die E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP die+PERF
 we had placed in our hearts about our death, lest we trust in ourselves, so that we should trust in God, the one who raises from death those
 who are dead

219.

me i ta müñana uquan muäna³ e mäg inna iugagain paradies Gott
 & only NEII+MED.P fruit+CONS NEII+CL27[6]+MED 3S.DEP dwell there middle+3S.POS paradise God
 e dogereijien kamar, bue amar üm eö an me eö touwetouwe
 3S.DEP command+APPL 1D.EXC.OBJ for 1D.EXC.DEP MOD NEG eat & NEG touch+RED
 bue ñam amar ima Nuw 4:2

for lest 2D.EXC.DEP die

and only the fruit of the tree in the centre of the paradise, God commanded the two of us that we should not eat or touch it lest we die

2nd Person Dual + MOD: amwarũm, mwar um, mwar'ũm

220.

mar'ũm [sic; mwar'ũm] mogur NG5

2D.DEP+MOD work

you (two) must work

221.

dõgit⁵ ekeken ñag amwarũm ekewen ian ta aibũmin¹⁶? Ge 27:45

reason+3SPOS what TEMP+MED 2D.DEP+MOD be.not+DIR+PERF in+3S.POS only NP+one+CL5[11]

why then should you two have ceased to be in just one day?

[ekewen is a variant spelling of ekeowen]

222.

amwarũm eã erowũ Matt 4:19

2D.DEP+MOD move behind+1S.POS

you two, follow after me!

223.

bwa amwarũm towepo earuwei 2Ti 4:11

for 2D.DEP+MOD come.along DIR7

so that you two should come along to me

224.

adag õũga ñan epo bũriõũmũrõr bwa amwarũm õij anin Gott? Ac 5:9

why be.so E+MED.P] together heart+2D.POS for 2D.DEP+MOD test spirit+CONS God

why is it so that the hearts of you two are in agreement that you two should test the spirit of God?

225.

adaga naga ta amuror mwar onga mwimurur bwe mwar nim iuy amea annin Gott? Ac 5:9 1976

why directly only 2D.IND 2D.DEP [---] mouth+2D.POS for 2D.DEP MOD test male+MED spirit+CONS God

why the two of you agreed that both of you should test the spirit of God

226.

awe naga yegen ngaga mwar um ekom God? Rom 9:20 1976

2S.IND directly who TEMP+MED 2D.DEP MOD judge God

who are you that you two should judge God

3rd Person Dual + MOD: arũm, ar um, or um, õr um

227.

arũm õkaijoda itũga bõrõr in õeta Ex 25:20

3D.DEP+MOD spread above hand+3D.POS CONS jump

both should spread out their wings upwards

228.

Maria Magdalena, me Maria ñea ion, ar naña mūrana eraõ in ima
 Mary Magdalene & Mary E+MED INDF 3D.DEP go.to NEII+CL30[3]+MED AB+cave CONS AB+die
 bwa arūm aia Matt 28:1
 for 3D.DEP+MOD see
 Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to the cave-tomb, that they might see

229.

me ongowet⁵ eita Maria Magdalena me eita Maria ion,
 & 3S.DEP+go+PERF female+MED Mary Magdalene & female+MED Mary INDF
 bwe ar um aeae murana raoit⁵ amen¹⁴ ima Matt 28:1 1976
 for 2D.DEP MOD see+RED NEII+CL30[3]+MED cave+CONS man+CONS AB+DIE
 Mary Magdalene and the other Mary then went so that they might observe the cave-tomb

230.

ar ta gōrō bwa arūm pan a ran an kereri Matt 28:8
 3D.DEP only run for 3D.DEP+MOD speak to branch+CONS GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+instruct
 the two of them just ran so that they might speak to his disciples

231.

or gorogor eaeow bwe or um mwineneiy a ngabuna ran
 3D.DEP run+RED towards for 3D.DEP MOD news+APPL to+23S E+ANIM.P+MED branch+CONS
 an kereri angogen Matt 28:8 1976
 GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+instruct word+CONS
 the two of them ran out so that they might give news to his disciples about it

232.

ñaga etōñin mi inen òreatow ina oniñ ia Jesu, bwa arūmō
 TEMP+MED father+3S.POS & mother+3S.POS bring+DIR there young MED Jesu for 3D.DEP+MOD
 ririñ a tekei dedet⁵ edogor Lu 1:27
 do to+3S like manner+CONS AB+law
 when his father and his mother brought there that child Jesus, so that they should perform to it according to the ways of the law

233.

or otowen Jerusalem bwe or um oeyoratorow ian met⁸ Demoniba Lu 2:22 1976
 3D.DEP bring+PERF Jerusalem for 3D.DEP MOD make.to.stand in+3S.POS eye+3S.POS lord
 the two of them then brought him to Jerusalem so that they should make him stand [present him] before the Lord

234.

ngaga eirumena innen me etongin or omeatu bita ngaiuror
 TEMP+MED female+two+ANIM+MED mother+3S.POS & father+3S.POS 3D.DEP bring.in NEIII+MED child+3D.POS
 ngea Jesus bwe or um riring imin bwe dogin tekeiy mwanin eow iat⁵ edogor Lu 2:27 1976
 E+MED Jesus for 3D.DEP MOD do AB+thing for reason+3S.POS like wise+3S.POS DIR in+3S.POS AB+law
 when his mother and his father brought their child Jesus into it (the temple) so that they should perform things because of according to its
 custom in the law

235.

ñag ar eõ ãt, ar tik redō eowen Jerusalem bwa arūm ònani Lu 2:45
 TEMP+MED 3D.DEP NEG find+∅ 3D.DEP still return DIR+PERF Jerusalem for 3D.DEP+MOD search+∅
 when they did not find him, they both then again returned to Jerusalem so that they should look for him

236.

ngaga or eo eed me or tuk redoeowen Jerusalem bwe or um ta onani Lu 2:45 1976
 TEMP+MED 3D.DEP NEG find+∅ & 3D.DEP still return+DIR+PERF Jerusalem for 3D.DEP MOD only search+∅
 when they did not find him, they both then returned to Jerusalem so that they should look for him

237.

bwe or um prophecy eiy wong Re 11:3 1976

for 3D.DEP MOD prophecy APPL SUCC

so that the two should accomplish the prophesying

238.

amärumena Petrus me Johannes ör naña etempel, bue ör üm detaro NuwNT 83:1

male+two+ANIM+MED Peter & John 3D.DEP go.to+3S AB+TEMPLE for 3D.DEP MOD pray

those two men, Peter and John, they went to the temple so that they might pray

239.

bue ör üm nañ a bue eij e nüm o gona bät ekaijöt añögen Gott

for 3S.DEP MOD go to+3S for 3S.IND 3S.DEP MOD able also AB+ hear word+CONS God

atin ian murör NuwNT 92:2

from+3S.POS in+3S.POS mouth+3D.POS

so that both should go to him in order that he, he also should be able to hear about God from the two of them

240.

aita [sic] enim buok amea agen ia ar nim wereri ngaiur¹⁷ NB1.17

female+MED 3SDEP+MOD help male+MED spouse+3SPOS COND 3D.DEP MOD instruxt child+3D.POS

she should help her husband when the two of them should instruct their children

241.

öni kö mürümena bw'ör 'üm riring müngane NG:205

fetch COMM NEII+two+male for+2DDEP MOD do NEII+PROX.P

fetch those two men so that they should do these things

242.

m oij ahet⁵ ärumena agän me hain bue ör 'üm an? NG219

& give to+VNI+PERF female+two+ANIM+MED spouse+3S.POS & child+3S.POS for 3D.DEP+MOD eat

and then give to his wife and his child so that both might eat?

243.

ör ta rodu roga bue ör üm aeae määörör NG221

3D.DEP only go.down go.up for 3D.DEP MOD see+RED eye+3D.POS

the two of them went uphill and downhill so that they might observe their faces/so that they might see each other

1st Person Trial Inclusive [I and you two] + MOD: aijüm

244.

bwa aijüm edu, ma aijümō òekae aura kakairū

for 3T.INC.DEP+MOD go.down & 3T.INC.DEP+MOD FAC+separate GPOS+3P.POS talk

bwe re nim iki ian aeōra Ge 11:7

for 3P.DEP MOD not.know+Ø in+3S.POS word+3P.POS

so that we three go down and we three make different their language so that they might not understand their words

[Note: purely on textual matters, the Hebrew language does not have a trial personal pronoun set, this is the translators' doctrinal positions]

245.

A kōñ aw bwa aijüm padu ian bitune tekawa ñea wañara tekawa

1S.DEP ask to+2S.OBJ for 1T.INC.DEP+MOD turn.aside in+3S.POS NEIII+PROX town E+MED RPOS+3P.POS town

dei Jebus ma aijümō mequör ina Judg 19:11

people.of Jebus & 1T.INC.DEP+MOD lie there

I aks of you that we [I and you two] may turn aside into this town which is the town of the Jubusites and we three should lie there

246.

aijūm eō padu ian aūra tekawa eratequō Judg 19:12

1T.INC.DEP+MOD NEG turn.aside in+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS town AB+foreigner

we [I and you two] must not turn aside into the city of the foreigners

Imperative: let us not turn aside into the town of foreigners

247.

nuabet bwa aijūm tūren a etañ emwarin¹² inimagen mūñane etañ Judg 19:13

go+also for 1T.INC.DEP+MOD near to+3S AB+place INDF+CL23[22] among+3S.POS NEII+E+MED.P AB+place

go then, for we [I and you two] should go near to a place among those places

248.

ōten, eō mek ine wōn prophet Jehova ion, bwa aijūm ūdūdōn Jehova eow itūrin? 2Ki 3:11

TAG NEG dwell here RPOS+3S.POS prophet Jehovah INDF for 1T.INC.DEP+MOD ask+RED Jehovah DIR by+3S.POS

does not a prophet of Jehovah reside here, so that we three [I and you two] may enquire of Jehovah through him

1st Person Trial Exclusive [I and the two accompanying me] + MOD: ameiūm, ameyum, amey um, meiyum

249.

ameiūmō ririñ berith ion epo aw Ge 26:28

1T.EXC.DEP+MOD do covenant INDF together to+2S.OBJ

we [I and the two accompanying me] must make a covenant with you/let the three of us make a covenant with you

250.

amei ñaūn Bethlehem-Juda bwa ameiūm ñow ean eben ūbwiet⁵ ibwibwin

1T.EXC.DEP leave Bethlehem-Judah for 1T.EXC.DEP+MOD go on+3S.POS land+CONS home+CONS grandchild+RED+CONS

Ephraim ñaben ōpagedu-pagada ñaben edōgen apwewa bwa aña amen ina Judg 19:18

Ephraim E+CL10[15]+[MED] roll.up roll-down E+CL10[15]+[MED] side+CONS apwewa for 1S.IND male+CONS here

we [I and the two accompanying me] departed Bethlehem-Judah so that we should go to the land inheritance of the Ephraimites, which is hilly, which is towards the side of *apwewa* for I am of there

251.

bwe ameyum pwana ura angogen bita evangelium Ac 16:10 1976

for 1T.EXC.DEP+MOD speak+to 3P.IND word+3S.POS NEIII+MED evangel

so that we should speak to them about the evangel [good news]

252.

bwe ngaga bet amey moga amo me eomedomodo kameiy eow Philippi,

for TEMP+MED also 1T.EXC.DEP suffer first & 3S.DEP+FAC+oppress 1T.EXC.OBJ DIR Philippi

tekeiy amie tied, me mwa [sic, ma] oaoen [sic] burioumey bet ian

like GPOS+2P.POS know & 1P.EXCL.DEP FAC+strong+PERF heart+1T.ECL.POSS also in+3S.POS

ameiy tuebon amea wara God bwe amey um pwopwatow bet

GPOS+1T.EXC.POS trust male+MED RPOS+3P.POS God for 1T.EXC.DEP MOD speak+RED+DIR also

ubwiomie angogen bita evangelium iat⁵ akake¹⁴ ngea ouwak 1Thess 2:2 1976

home+1T.EXC.POS word+CONS NEIII+MED evangel in+3S.POS AB+fight+RED E+MED big

for at that time also we three suffered first and they persecuted us at Philippi, according to your knowledge/as you know, and we three strengthened our hearts also in our confidence in God that we might proclaim also in your homelands concerning the evangel with great struggles

253.

eo okorin, bwe ameyi um eare ea kamie angogen amie auwe
 NEG necessary+CONS for 1T.EXCL.DEP MOD write to 2P.OBJ word+CONS GPOS+2P.POS love
 ngabuna idiedimeiy dogin bwe amie okor mwa omwatowen
 E+ANIM.P+MED sibling+RED+2T.POS reason+3S.POS for 2P.IND INTENS 2P.DEP FAC+wise+DIR+PERF
 turin God, bwe t amie mwaim auwe kamie 1Thess 4:9 1976
 by+3SPOS God for only 2P.IND 2P..DEP+MOD love 2P.OBJ
 it is not necessary that we three should write to you concerning your loving your three brothers because you really have been made
 wise by God that you should love one another

254.

ameiy, meiyum eotogin dangkeiy God eat⁵ ibum eaeow bwe dogumie 2Thes 2:13[12] 1976
 1T.EXC.IND 1T.EXC.DEP+MOD NEG+end+3S.POS thank=APPL God on+3S.POS AB+day towards for reason+2P.POS
 as for us, we must thank God ceaselessly in the days to come because of you

2nd Person Trial [you three] + MOD: amweiũm, mweiyum

255.

A kōñ a gamiāi bwa amweiũmō buōkō bwa A nim ekam dōgōn
 1S.DEP request to 2T.POBJ for 2T.DEP+MOD help+1S.OBJ for 1S.DEP MOD NEG2 take.notice
 me eñame ia aiqen Job 32:21
 & AB+person COND one
 I request of you that you should assist me so that I should not take notice of even one man (i.e. show preference towards)

256.

adag, ōũga kōr būriōũmiāi, ñamiāi Sadrach, Mesach me Abed-Nego,
 why be.so INTENS heart+2T.POS E+2T.IND Shadrach Meshach & Abednego
 ñan amweiũm eō tsiō itũrin aduwō...? Da 3:14
 E+P+ 2T.DEP+MOD NEG serve by+3S.POS god+1S.POS
 are the hearts of you three the same, Shadrach Meshach and Abednego, that you should not be in service of my god?

257.

ey ngea mweiyum erabwan Matt 17:5 1976
 3S.IND E+MED 2T.DEP+MOD obey
 he is the one you should obey

3rd Person Trial [they three] + MOD: areiũm, areiy um, areij um

258.

haga ata ma aro an obāni Jesus me tow epo ahet⁵ ärumena
 TEMP+MOD ten & two GPOS+S.POS year Jesus & go together.with to+VNI+PERF female+two+ANIM+MED
 innen me tōñin bue areij um oñow Jerusalem NG213
 mother+3S.POS & father+3S.POS for 3D.DEP MOD go.+DIR Jerusalem
 when Jesus was twelve years [of age] he then went with his parents so that they should go to Jerusalem

259.

arei paduen ina, bwa areiũm metu me mequōr i Gibeah Judg 19:15
 3T.DEP [turn.aside] there for 3T.DEP+MOD go.in & lie in Gibeah
 the three of them turned aside there, so that they should go in and lodge in Gibeah

260.

bwa areiũm ake a ūra 2Ki 3:21
 for 3T.DEP+MOD fight to 3P.OBJ
 that the three of them should fight against them

261.

arei òmamo bŭriðũrei bwa areiũmõ naña mi nõñi mõ õbebe bŭriðũn Job 2:11

3T.DEP set heart+3T.POS for 3T.DEP+MOD go.to+Ø & bemoan+APPL2 & FAC+light heart+3S.POS

the three of them set their hearts that they might go to him and bemoan for him and comfort him

262.

areiy erow ekaboiyarara bwe areiy um tuwin obid Mark 16:1 1976

3T.DEP buy AB+CAUS+scent+SUP for 3T.DEP MOD go.to+CONS anoint

the three of them bought perfumed oils so that they might go to anoint him

263.

areij obũ ekaboirara bue areij ũm tuwin õboirara tuwen Jesus NuwNT 76:2

3T.DEP take AB+CAUS+scent+SUP for 3T.DEP MOD go.CONN FAC+scent+SUP flesh+CONS Jesus

the three of them took perfumed oils so that they might go to apply perfumed oils to the body of Jesus

264.

aijimet⁵ amãn¹⁴ ake areij togit⁵ egirow iat⁵ ake¹⁴, areij ũm quor amätimena

three+male male+CONS fight 3T.DEP end+CONS AB+anger in+3S.POS AB+fight 3T.DEP MOD bind male+three+ANIM+MED

dedemaro me òraiğäduw ian om ia ũreij Nuw 79:6

youth & throw.down+DIR9 in+3S.POS oven MED 3T.IND

three soldiers – the three extremely furious in battle - the three of them bound those tree youths and threw the three of them down into that furnace

1st Person Exclusive Plural [I and them] + MOD: ama nim, ama num, ma nũm**> amaim, ama ũm, ma ũm**

265.

ama ogiten gadauw baibait⁸ tuwema bue ma um nuwaw

1P.EXC.DEP COMP prepare object+RED+CONS flesh+1P.EXC.POS for 1P.EXC.DEP MOD go

me i t'aden me ama eõ nuwawen NG210

& only+ rain+PERF & 1P.EXC.DEP NEG go+PERF

we [I and them] had prepared the things for our bodies so that we might go away but it then rained and we did not then go away

[Kayser's rendition: we had arranged everything to go away but it started raining and then we did not go]

266.

abueret^{5,18} egã[t]⁵ eñã ama ũm oni? NG218

NP+CL6[32] how.many shingle 1P.EXC.DEP MOD bring

how many baskets of shingle must we bring?

267.

bwa amaimõ ririñ ekadarot⁸ taramawir ea Jehova Ex 10:9

for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD do AB+feast+CONS worship to Jehovah

for we must do a feast for worship to Jehovah

268.

bwa ama eõ tsiet ñea amaim tsiõ itũrin Jehova eow ean Ex 10:26

for 1P.EXC.DEL NEG know E+MED 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD serve by+3S.POS Jehovah DIR on+3S.POS

for we do not know the thing we must serve Jehovah by it/ with what we must serve Jehovah

269.

amañ örren bwa amaimõ taramawirei Matt 2:2

1P.EXC.DEP+VNI come+PERF for 1P.EXC/DEP+MOD worship+APPL

we have now come so that we may/in order to worship him

270.

ama ren bwe amaim adoreiy Matt 2:2 1976

1P.EXC+DEP come+PERF for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD adore+APPL

we have come so that we may/in order to adore him

271.

auwe ñea wo nim örre ða amaim kat⁸ daiñ ion? Matt 11:3

1S.IND E+MED 2S.DEP MOD come or 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD again wait INDF

are you the one who must come or should we wait again for another?

272.

awe ngea enim re oa amaim kan daing tuk ion ekae? Matt 11:3 1976

2S.IND E+MED 3S.DEP+MOD come or 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD again wait yet INDF different

are you the one who must come or should we yet wait again for a different one?

273.

iña ino wo ãeñ bwa amaimō gadauw lamm in passah ean,

where yonder 2S.DEP desire for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD prepare lamb CONS Passover on+3S.POS

bwe wo nim ðn? Matt 26:17

for 2S.DEP MOD eat

where do you want that we should prepare the Passover lamb so that you may eat it?

274.

inga ina wo teng bwe amaim gadauw ngana bwain am on

where there 2S.DEP want for 1P.EXCL.DEP+MOD prepare E+MED.P object+CONS GPOS+2S.POS eat

bita lamm in easter? Matt 26:17 1976

NEIII+MED lamb CONS easter

where do you want that we should prepare the things to do with your eating the easter lamb?

275.

öten, amaimō nuaw me erow brot ean arobu groschen

TAG 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD go & exchange bread on+3S.POS two.hundred groschen

mō ðijðijðn ũra Mark 6:37

& feed+INSTR 3P.IND

ought we to go and buy loaves with two hundred groschen and feed them with it?

276.

ekegen ngea amaim riring ngama? Lu 3:12 1976

what E+MED 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD do E+1P.EXC.IND

what must we do?

277.

ekō ñea amaimō ririñ bet ñama? Lu 3:14

what E+MED 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD do also E+1P.EXC.IND

what should we also do?

278.

ama, ekegen amaim riring ngama? Lu3:14 1976

1P.EXC.IND what 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD do E+1P.EXC.IND

what should we do?

279.

ða amaim kat⁸ daiñ ion? Lu 7:20

or 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD again expect INDF

or should we [I and them] again expect another

280.

oa maim kan daing an re tuk ion? Lu 7:20 1976

or 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD again expect G.POS+3S.POS come yet INDF

or should we [I and them] again expect the coming of yet another?

281.

eo ewuina ia ama eatow ama oraiy aen God bwe amaim ranga

NEG fitting COND 1P.EXC.DEP leave GPOS+1P.EXC.POS utter word+CONS God for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD keep+to+3S

Eteiber ngama Ac 6:2 1976

AB+table E+1P.EXC

it is not fit that we should leave off our speaking the word of God so that we might/in order to serve tables

282.

bwa amaimō moniba bet epo a gamiā 1Co 4:8

for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD rule also together to 2P.OBJ

that we also might reign with you

283.

bwe ama bet amaim moniba epoa kamie 1Co 4:8 1976

for 1P.EXC.IND also 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD rule together+to 2P.OBJ

that we also might reign with you

284.

ñea òbebe būriōūma ian ama roe memak, bwa amaimō

E+MED FAC+light innards+1P.EXC.POS in+3S.POS GPOS+1P.EXC.POS heavy all for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD

kona òbebeān bet būriōūra ñabūna re mek iat⁵ eroe,

able FAC+light+3S.GER also innards+3P.POS E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP dwell in+3S.POS AB+affliction

eow ean òbebeāt⁵ ibūriō ñea ā òbebeōn būriōūma amo eow itūrin Gott 2Co 1:4DIR on+3S.POS FAC+light+3S.GER AB+innards E+MED 3S.DEP FAC+light+INSTR1 innards+1P.EXC.POS first DIR by+3S.POS God
he who comforts us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in affliction, through the comfort that we ourselves
are comforted first by God

285.

bwa amaim eō tūebōn gama ma amaim tūebōn Gott ñea ōrida

for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD NEG trust 1P.EXC.OBJ & 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD trust God E+MED FAC+rise

ñabūn ema 2Co 1:9

E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3S.DEP+die

that we should not trust in ourselves, but we should trust in God who raises the dead

286.

bwa amaimō òeibibōki ia ama mek itūrin 2Co 5:9

for 1PEXC.DEP+MOD FAC+glad+RED COND 1P.EXC.DEP dwell by+3S.POS

so that we should make him rejoice/please him when we are with him

287.

oa ama ūm mäg ian aām? Nuw18:3

or 1P.EXC.DEP MOD dwell in+3S.POS word+2S.POS

or we should abide in your word?

Syncopated Form.

With the 1st person exclusive plural /amaim/, there is a further contracted form, i.e.

amaim > amam/ama'm

288.

bwa amam òpòpat⁵ evangelium ea ùra Ac 16:10

for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD speak+RED evangel to 3P.OBJ

that we [I and them] should declare the evangel to them

289.

òten, amam kan òaweijidan ama tsitan gama?

TAG 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD again start GPOS+1P.EXC.POS praise 1P.EXC.OBJ

òa òga buriòũma tekei ñabũna ibũn 2Co 3:1

or need innards+1P.EXC.POS like E+ANIM.P+MED some

should we again already begin our praising ourselves? or do we need like some of those ones...

290.

meata a kò gama ùròr, bwa amam idòg a ùròr Ge 19:5

show to COMM 1P.EXC.OBJ 3D.IND for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD relations to 3D.IND

show the two of them to us, so that we may have relations with them

291.

A kòñ gamiã, etsiedũ, bwa amam eò dũra iat⁵ deden ñune Ge 19:7

1S.DEP ask 2P.OBJ sibling+RED+1S.POS for 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD NEG sin in+3S.POS manner+3S.POS E+PROX

I ask of you, my brothers, that we may not sin in this way

1st Person Inclusive Plural [I and you] + MOD: añ nim, ang num, añ nũm**> ang um, añ'ũm**

292.

ang nan otin i naga ine iat⁵ etomagage ougan ebwak it⁵ brot ia ang um

1P.ICN.DEP UNR from where directly here in+3S.POS AB+wilderness be.so+PERF many CONS (AB+)bread COND 1P.INC.DEP MOD

omarang on wong ougan ebwakit⁵ engame? Matt 15:33 1976

satisfy INSTR SUCC be.so+PERF many+CONS AB+person

from where will we bring here in the wilderness such a number of loaves that we should satisfy the multitude?

293.

mwa eo dagadabwo bwe ang um aeae ia bwiduga me oren amea Elias,

2P.DEP NEG disturb for 1P.INC.DEP MOD see+RED COND chance & come+PERF male+MED Elijah

bwe enim eadedu Matt 27:49 1976

for 3S.DEP+MOD remove

let it be, so that we may observe whether it chances and Elijah comes so that he may remove him from of it

294.

bwe ekeow bet tuk eg ion yungin ian oeron ia eoiyanget⁵ engame

for be.not+DIR also yet name INDF under+3S.POS in.heaven COND 3S.DEP+give+Ø+to+3S+VNI+PERF AB+person

ngea ang um timor wotow ean Ac 4:12 1976

E+MED 1P.INC.DEP MOD live SUCC+DIR on+3S.POS

for there is not another name under heaven that has been given to humans by which we might successfully live

295.

ang um eo kouge bwe God eiy didobo a gold me silver Ac 17:29 1976

1P.INC.DEP MOD NEG CAUS+be.so for God 3S.IND similar to+3S gold & silver

we ought not say that God is similar to gold and silver

296.

ekegen naga ang um pwan? Ro 7:7 1976

-what directly 1P.INC.DEP MOD speak+Ø

what now ought we to say?

297.

erowiw mungana gat⁸ duwen bwe ang um ta mameg ubwiet⁸ Demoniba 2Co 5:8 1976
 leave NEII+MED.P vessel+CONS flesh+3S.POS for 1P.INC.DEP MOD only dwell+RED home+CONS Lord
 forsake the fleshly vessels so that we may continually dwell in the home of the Lord

298.

bwe ang um oeibogieiywong burion 2Co 5:9 1976
 for 1P.INC.DEP MOD FAC+glad+APPL+Succ heart+3S.POS
 so that we should successfully make glad his heart /be well pleasing to hi

299.

ngagan, ian obwet⁵ imin memag, a metimeti, bwe nim egagee me detaroeiy...
 therefore in+3S.POS front+3S.POS AB+thing all 1S.DEP urge for MOD entreat & pray+APPL
 bwe togit⁵ engame memag memag...bwe ang um megeiy wong megita
 for reason+3S.POS AB+person all all for 1P.INC.DEP MOD dwell+APPL SUCC dwell+1P.INCL.POS
 iat ieow 1Tim 2:1, 2 1976
 in+3S.POS AB+peace
 therefore, before all things, I urge that you should entreat and pray ...for all people...so that we may successfully live our lives in peace

300.

ngagan, ang nanga ko murana⁶ thron it⁵ ekwed ian marumwin
 therefore 1P.INC.DEP go.to+3S COMM NEII+CL30[3]+MED throne CONS AB+favour in+3S.POS eager+CONS
 atta tueb bwe ang um ogona auwe en t egeta
 GPOS+1P.INC.POS faith for 1P.INCL.DEP MOD able kindness+1P.INCL.POS
 me okwadeiyeta He 4:16 1976
 & FAC+favour+1P.INCL.GER
 therefore, let us go to the throne of favour in the eagerness of our faith so that we may get the kindness belonging to us and the showing of favour to us

301.

ang oiyuwoten bita an auwe God ean ngune, ngaga
 1P.INC.DEP recognize+PERF NEIII+MED GPOS+3S.POS love God on+3S.POS E+PROX TEMP+MED
 totowen timorin bwe dogita me atta bet ngatta, ang um
 give+PERF live+3S.POS for reason+1P.INC.POS & 1P.INC.IND also E+1P.INC 1P.INC.DEP MOD
 totow timorita bwe dogin ngabuna idiedita 1John 3:16 1976
 give live+1P.INC.POS for reason+3S.POS E+ANIM.P+MED sibling+RED+1P.INC.POS
 we have already recognized God's love by this thing, since he has already given his life in our behalf, and also we, we ourselves ought to give our lives in behalf of our brothers

302.

ngagan ata ngata ang um rangeduwa engame ngabuna r ougan,
 therefore 1P.INC.IND E+1P.INC 1P.INC.DEP MOD welcome AB+person E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP be.so+PERF
 bwe ang um eke katta eamen bubuog ngan iduwen 3John 1:8 1976
 for 1P.INC.DEP MOD act.as 1P.INC.OBJ male+CONS help+RED E+[MED.P] AB+true
 therefore we ourselves ought to welcome men who are like that, so that we may become true assistants

303.

amebuna kamie a togit⁵ auwe¹⁴, tin ia ougan deidein an auwe
 male+ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ 1S.DEP end+CONS (AB+!)love COND be.so+PERF manner+CONS GPOS+3S.POS love
 katta ngea God me atta bet ang um t auwe katta ngatta 1John 4:11
 1P.INC.OBJ E+MED God & 1P.IN.IND also 1P.INC.DEP MOD only love 1P.INC.OBJ E+1P.INC
 you whom I most love! (dear beloved) if the manner of God's loving us has been the same, we also ought to love one another

304.

añ ij ko ñabeta ion bue añ üm rädöeow Ägypten Nuw 42:2
 1P.INC.DEP choose COMM old+1P.INC.POS INDF for 1P.INC.DEP MOD return+DIR Egypt
 let us choose a leader for us so that we may return to Egypt

305.

rida ko me opum ko ägen amea wam Gott, bue e nüm ömarren katta
 rise COMM & FAC+holy COMM name+3S.POS male+MED RPOS+2S.POS God for 3S.DEP MOD remember 1P.INC.OBJ
 me añ üm eö ima Nuw 68:2
 & 1P.INC.DEP MOD NEG die
 get up and sanctify the name of your God so that he may remember us and that we may not die

306.

earäen okor müñane bue añ üm okor ekäiduön ñana Jesus eij
 write+3S.GER INTENS NEII+PROX.P for 1P.INC.DEP MOD INTENS confide E+MED.P Jesus 3S.IND
 Ñain Gott me bue añ üm ögök itimor eow ian ägen
 child+CONS God & for 1P.INC.DEP MOD get AB+life DIR in+3S.POS name+3S.POS
 ñaga añ öreit ekäiduön NuwNT 81:5
 TEMP+MED 1P.INC.DEP PROG confide
 these are the real writings that we should truly believe that Jesus is the Son of God and that we may receive life through his name when we
 are believing in him

307.

adaga ang nim eredu Jehova? NB2.6
 why 1P.INC.DEP MOD honour Jehovah
 why should we honour Jehovah?

308.

añ'üm detaro NG:5
 1P.INC.DEP+MOD pray
 we must pray/let us pray

Syncopated > am, amö, a'm

309.

am karai añögin propheten tekei ñaben ada itüeb Ro 12:6
 1P.INC.DEP+MOD CAUS+utter word+CONS prophets like amount+3S.POS GPOS+1P.INC.POS faith
 let us utter prophecy according to the amount of our faith

310.

am ijan barüenebet⁸ deacon Ro 12:7
 1P.INC.DEP+MOD work.hard service+CONS deacon
 let us work hard at the ministry of deacon

311.

amö dūgidugin iat⁸ deden ñea eimwi tekei idūgidugo aran Ro 13:13
 1P.INC.DEP+MOD walk in+3S.POS manner+3S.POS E+MED right like AB+walk daytime
 let us walk in the manner that is upright as walking in the daytime

312.

ñagan A kōñ a eñame amo, bwe re nim kōñōñ, me tetaro, me egegee... bwe dōgūra
 therefore 1S.DEP ask to+3S AB+person first for 3P.DEP MOD ask+RED+Ø & pray & beseech for reason+3P.POS
 ñabūn uea me temoniba ñabūn ōkaganado: bwa am ōmag ada
 E+ANIM.P+[MED] king & lord E+ANIM.P+[MED] important for 1P.INC.DEP+MOD exhaust GPOS+1P.INC.POS
 ibūm in tsimor eat⁵ eō kamwaeae mi iow iat⁵ auwā¹⁴ Gott me eat⁸ deden ñea eimwi 1Thes 2:1,2
 AB+day CONS live on+3S.POS NEG cry.out and peace in+3S.POS AB+love God & on+3S.POS way+3S.POS E+MED right
 therefore I ask men first that they should petition, pray, and beseech... because of the kings and notable lords: so that we may complete
 our days of life without crying out and in peace in God's love and a righteous way

313.

bwe am erowiow deideitang in eo erabwan God Ti 2:12 1976

for 1P.INC.DEP+MOD leave+DIR manner+1P.INC.POS+VNI CONS NEG obey
that we should leave the ways of disobedience to God

314.

eimwi bwa amõ buõk ñabũn tekei amebũne , bwa am eke gada
right for 1P.INC.DEP+MOD help E+ANIM.P+[MED] like male+ANIM.P+PROX for 1P.INC.DEP+MOD make 1P.INC.OBJ
amen makur epo a ũra bwe dõgit⁵ iduwen 3John 1:8

male+CONS work together to 3P.OBJ for reason+3S.POS AB+true

it is right that we should help those ones who are line these men, so that we should become workers together with them because of the truth

315.

ta Bibel opana gata eken am riring mo oeibiboki Gott NB

only Bible 3S.DEP+speaking.to 1P.INC.OBJ what 1P.INC.DEP+MOD do & FAC+rejoice+RED God

only the Bible tells us what we should do to please God

316.

adikae bwe am eõ taramawireiy ior? NB2.28

why for 1P.INC.DEP+MOD NEG worship+APPL AB+post

why should we not worship idols?

317.

am detaro NG168

1P.INC.DEP+MOD pray

let us [I and you] pray

318.

am tuwuin ahawar NG168

1P.INC.DEP go.to fish

let us [I and you] go fishing

319.

a'm nuwaw NG5,168

1P.INC.DEP+MOD go

we must go, let us go/let us [I and you] go

Syncopated Form in Contemporary Nauruan.

There is an unexplained use of anaphora /nim/ with the syncopated form /am/ in contemporary Nauruan texts. This construction appears to be optional.

320.

tsia ang teng ðeibibõki Jehova, am nim kaiõt aen bett amea ngea õkaganado NB2.16

COND 1P.INC.DEP want FAC+joy Jehovah 1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD hear word+CONS also male+MED E+MED 3S.DEP+important
if we want to please God, we must also listen to/hear the words of that important man

321.

am nim tetaro dogin nim õrre Monibain Gott NB2.19

1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD pray reason+3S.POS MOD come rule+CONS God

we must pray for it (that) God's kingdom should come

322.

e tengeiy gata am nim dorer a atsin ian būriōūda NB2.24

3S.DEP want+APPL 1P.INC.OBJ 1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD talk to+3S from+3S.POS in+3S.POS innards+1P.INC.POS
he wants of us (that) we should talk to him from our hearts

323.

Jehova eō tengeiy gata ia am nim torere NB2.28

Jehovah NEG want+APPL 1P.INC.OBJ COND 1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD steal
Jehovah does not want of us that we should steal

324.

eō tengeiy bett gata ia am nim ababaro ōa enim ake a ion o ion NB2.28

NEG want+APPL also 1P.INC.OBJ COND 1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD greed or 3S.DEP+MOD fight to INDF FV INDF
he also does not want of us that we should be greedy or they should fight with each other

325.

am nim eō taramawireiy ijor ōa riring etsibe imin NB2.28

1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD NEG worship+APPL AB+post or do AB+medium AB+thing
we must not worship idols or practice spiritism

326.

ia wo nim ōeibibōki Gott, am nim kenen nim tsitobo a deden ngeiy NB2.29

COND 2S.DEP MOD FAC+joy+RED God 1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD try MOD similar to+3S manner+3S.POS E+3S
if you should please God, we must try (so that we) should be similar to his ways**2nd Person Plural + MOD: amwa nim, mwa num****> amwaim, mwaim, mwa'üm**

327.

mwaim eo man kamarar eiy timorumie imin mwa inan on, me t'eo tuwomie,

2P.DEP+MOD NEG die+PERF think APP live+2P.POS AB+thing 2P.DEP UNR eat & only+NEG flesh+2P.POS

imin amwaim okarawuineiy on kamie Matt 6:25 1976

AB+thing 2P.DEP+MOD dress+APPL INSTR1 2P.OBJ

do not exhaust yourselves thinking about your life, the things you will eat, and not your bodies, the things you should dress yourselves with

328.

an mogur God ngea, bwe amwaim ekeiduwen amea ngea oiyon John 6:29 1976

GPOS.3S.POS work God E+MED for 2P.DEP+MOD confide male+MED E+MED send+Ø

this is the work of God, that you should believe in him whom he sent

329.

amwaimō tsitan wōra Gott Re 19:5

2P.DEP+MOD praise RPOS+1P.INC.POS God
praise our God!

330.

bwa amwaim ōt⁸ duwōra ñabūna temoniba Re 19:18

for 2P.DEP+MOD eat flesh+3P.POS E+ANIM.P+MED lord

so that you may consume the flesh of those lords

331.

bita mogur a pan a kamie nenne ma'um [sic; mwa'um] rañañej řiriñän bu'e num og NG204

NEIII+MED work 1S.DEP speak to 2P.OBJ yesterday 2P.DEP+MOD hurry+APPL do+3S.GER for+3S.DEP MOD finish

that work I spoke to you of it yesterday, you must hurry up the doing of it so that it may be finished

[Kayser's rendition: that work I told you about yesterday you must hurry up and have it finished]

332.

ma [sic; mwa] 'üm eö kanakanina NG168

2PDEP MOD NEG misbehave
you must not misbehave/don't misbehave!

333.

t'amie ma [sic; mwa] üm auwä kamie NG:205

only+2P.IND 2P.DEP MOD love 2POBJ
you must love one another/you must love yourselves

334.

ma [sic; mwa] ramani ökör bwe ma [sic; mwa] üm tiet deidein NG207

2PDEP watch+APPL2 INTENS for 2PDEP MOD know manner+3SPOS
watch him so that you know his ways

335.

eoniñ in än buna kamie ma [sic; mwa] nuwa ko me tsiba amie ebuer
AB+young CONS female ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ 2P.DEP go COMM & break GPOS+2P.POS AB+basket

ma [sic; mwa] karakaro äeäen bue ma [sic; mwa] 'üm ekä erañä NG218

2P.DEP CAUS+two+RED break.off for 2P.DEP MOD make AB+shingle
you girls! go and break off (leaves) [for] your baskets, you - two each its being plaited
[Kayser's rendition: each of you plait two so that you may use them for carrying shingle]

336.

bwe mwaim tied ngana ita meg turin amea Ngait⁵ angame¹⁴

for 2P.DEP+MOD know MED.P only dwell by+3S.POS male+MED child+CONS AB+person

oaeout⁵ ead idura eow eat⁵ eb Mark 2:10 1976strong+CONS loosen AB+sin DIR on+3S.POS AB+land
for you must know that the Son of Man has authority to forgive sins on earth

337.

yegen ngea oereri kamie, bwe mwaim gorenin wong

who E+MED instruct 2P.OBJ for 2P.DEP+MOD flee SUCC

bita edamadam ngea enim re Lu 3:7b 1976

NEIII+MED AB+anger E+MED 3S.DEP+MOD come
who instructs you, that you should flee from the wrath that must come?

338.

amie bet mwaim dudu nanamie ngamie, ion ea amea ion John 13:14 1976

2P.IND also 2P.DEP+MOD wash foot+2P.POS E+2P INDF to male+MED INDF
you also, you ought to wash your own feet, one the other

339.

ogen bet ia A eare a gamiä añöget⁵ auwä¹⁴ ñea

finish+PERF also COND 1S.DEP write to 2P.OBJ word+CONS AB+love E+MED

an auwä edetsini: bwe ã wereri gamiä eow itürin Gott bwa

GPOS+3S.POS love sibling+RED+3S.POS+MUT for 3S.DEP instruct 2P.OBJ DIR by+3S.POS God for

amwaim auwä gamiä 1Thes 4:9

2P.DEP+MOD love 2P.OBJ

even though I write to you about the love that is brotherly love: for you are being taught by God that you should love one another

340.

eo okorin, bwe amei y um eare ea kamie angogen amie auwe ngabuna
 NEG necessary for 1T.EXCL.DEP MOD write to 2P.OBJ word+CONS GPOS+2P.POS love E+ANIM.P+MED
 idiedimeiy dogin bwe amie okor mwa omwatowen turin God,
 sibling+RED+2T.POSS reason+3S.POS for 2P.IND INTENS 2P.DEP FAC+wise+DIR+PERF by+3S.POS God
 bwe t amie mwaim auwe kamie 1Thess 4:9 1976
 for only 2P.IND 2P.DEP+MOD love 2.POBJ
 it is not necessary that we three should write to you concerning your loving your three brothers because you really have been
 made wise by God that you should love one another

Syncopated > amwam

With the 2nd person plural /amwaim/, there is a further contracted form, i.e.

amwaim > amwam

341.

amwam tsiet ñabũmine Deu 11:2
 2P.DEP+MOD know E+cl5[11]+PROX
 you must know it today

342.

ñagan amwamõ ñaeow mũñane eñõg ian bũriõũmiã mi ian animiã Deu 11:18
 therefore 2P.DEP+MOD place NEII+PROX.P AB+word in+3S.POS heart+2P.POS & in+3S.POS spirit+2P.POS
 therefore you must place this word in your hearts and in your souls

343.

e nim tsi inimagen garben, ma amwam eõ ñañei Ru 2:15
 3S.DEP MOD glean among+3S.POS *garben* [sheaves] & 2P.DEP+MOD NEG ridicule
 she must glean among the sheaves and you must not ridicule her
 Imperative: let her glean among the sheaves and do not ridicule her

344.

amwam koñõñ bwa amwam eõ gõrõ iõ õrre winter Matt 24:20
 2P.DEP+MOD ask+RED for 2P.DEP+MOD NEG run COND come winter
 you must make continual request that you should not flee when winter comes
 Imperative: make continual request that you should not flee when winter comes

345.

tsin ia ri nan ũge a gamiã, kania, e mek eat⁵ etomagage; amwam ekam nuaw Matt 24:26
 COND 3P.DEP UNR say to 2P.OBJ look 3S.DEP dwell on+3S.POS AB+wilderness 2P.DEP+MOD NEG2 go
 if they will say to you: look! he is in the wilderness – you must not go out
 Imperative: if they will say to you: look! he is in the wilderness – do not go out!

346.

bwa amwam tsiet bwe etsimine waion Ñait⁵ eñame eat⁵ eb in etad idũra Mark 2:10
 for 2P.DEP+MOD know for 3S.DEP+exist strong+CONS child+CONS AB+person on+3S.POS land CONS 3S.DEP+only+loosen AB+sin
 for you must know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins

347.

A eõ ãeñ gamiã, etsiedũ, bwa amwam eõ tsiet ñan eõ toki bũriõ bwa A
for NEG desire 2P.OBJ sibling+RED+1S.POS for 2P.DEP+MOD NEG know E+[MED.P] NEG end heart+1S.POS for 1S.DEP
nimõ naña gamiã Ro 1:13

MOD go.to 2P.OBJ

I do not wish for you, my brothers, that you should not know that my constant desire is that I should go to you

348.

A eõ ãeñ gamiã bwa amwam iki imin eõ nũñida ñune,
1S.DEP NEG wish 2P.OBJ for 2P.DEP+MOD not.know AB+thing NEG reveal E+PROX
bwi ta bwidũga ma amwa man ñan amiã gatsitsi Ro 11:25

for only chance & 2P.DEP wise in+3S.POS GPOS+2P.POS arrogance

I do not wish that you should not know this hidden matter, just in case you are wise in your arrogance

349.

A koñ a gamiã, bwa amwam eke gamiã amen edegeriõ 1Co 4:16

1S.DEP ask to 2P.OBJ for 2P.DEP+MOD make 2P.OBJ male+CONS follow+1S.OBJ

I request of you that you should become men following me

9. INDEPENDENT AND EMPHATIC PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

Both the Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns are used in contrastive situations or to put the focus on the agent or other elements in a clause. As pointed out by van den Berg and Wiebe:

since the identity of the subject is already clearly indicated by the subject proclitics [in this study called Dependent Personal Pronouns], the use of a free pronoun [in this study called Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns] has a pragmatic function, such as contrastive emphasis.

Bola Grammar Sketch. René van den Berg and Brent Wiebe SIL-PNG Academic Publications 2019

Whatever emphatic force the emphatic forms had in earlier Nauruan, by the time of European contact there seems to have been little, if any, difference between the independent and the emphatic forms of the personal pronoun, apart from a few exclusive usages. The scale of emphasis with the emphatic forms varied between 'very prominent' to 'narrative choice'.

Table 7. Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns.

Person	Clusivity	Independent Singular	Emphatic Singular	Independent Dual	Emphatic Dual	Independent Trial	Emphatic Trial	Independent Plural	Emphatic Plural
1st	Exclusive	aña anga aña	naña, nanga, naña	amar	ñamar, ngamar ñamar	amei, ameiy ameij	ñamei ngameiy ñameij	ama	ñama ngama ñama
	Inclusive			adar attar	nadar nattar ñattar	adei atteiy	ñadei ngatteiy ñatteij	ada atta	ñada ngatta ñatta
2nd		auwe awe	ñauwe ngawe ñauwe	amūrōr amuror amūrōr	ñamūrōr ngamuror ñamūrōr	amiāi amieiy amiej	ñamiāi ngamieiy ñamiej	amiā amie	ñamiā ngamie ñamie
3rd		ei eiy eij	ñei ngeiy ñeij	ūrōr uror ūrōr	ñūrōr nuror, ñūrōr	ūrei ureiy ureij	ñūrei ngureiy ñureij	ūra ura ūra	ñūra ngura ñura

Notes:

1. The orthographies are from the Bible 1918, the New Testament 1976, and Kayser's Nauru Grammar 1937. /ū, ʊ/ represent IPA /i/, and /ō, ɔ/ usually represents IPA /a/.

2. As can be seen, the Emphatic forms have the prefix /ñ(a)-, ng(a)-, h(a)-, added to the Independent Pronoun forms. This prefix recurs in other areas of Nauruan grammar such as the demonstrative system.

3. The only exception to Note 2, is with the form for 1st Person Singular. The expected form /ñaña, nganga/ has undergone simplification, presumably due to the sequence /nganga/ being dispreferred in earlier Nauruan.

4. The 3rd Person Non-Singular Pronouns also function as the 3rd Person Non-Singular Objective Pronouns, and, in combination with the adposition /ea, a/, 'to', also function as Indirect Objects.

5. In contemporary Nauruan, there is also the free use of the independent personal pronoun instead of the dependent personal pronoun.

350.

iken imin ata nim riring nim ðeibibōki Gott? NB2:4,28
what thing 1P.INC.IND MOD do MOD FAC+rejoice God
what should we do to please God?

351.

eiy eauwā gata me teng bett ata nim eauwā ngeiy NB2:6
3S.IND love 1P.INC.OBJ & want also 1P.INC.IND MOD love E+3S
he loves us and wants also (that) we should love him

In the above, /ata/ [1st Person Plural Inclusive Independent Pronoun] is used for /ang/ [1st Person Plural Inclusive Dependent Pronoun].

352.

ngea enim bita ebog ngea anga nan oiya, eab tuk
E+MED 3S.DEP+MOD NEIII+MED AB+water E+MED 1S.IND UNR give.to+3S UNR.NEG yet
bong yamwet⁵ eaeoweaeow John 4:13 1976
thirst future endless
the one who drinks the water that I will give to him, he will never again thirst

353.

bita brot ngea anga nan oiya, eiy tuwo ngea pumwen timorit⁵ eb John 6:52 1976
NEIII+MED bread E+MED 1S.IND UNR give.to+3S 3S.IND flesh+1S.POS E+MED pay+3S.GER live+CONS land
the bread that I will give to him, it is my flesh that is price for the life of the world

In the above, /anga/ [1st Person Singular Independent Pronoun] is used for /a/ [1st Person Singular Dependent Pronoun].

6. The independent and emphatic pronouns correspond to the following English translations:

1st Person Singular Pronoun, I

2nd Person Singular Pronoun, thou [you singular]

3rd Person Singular Pronoun, he/she/it

1st Person Dual Exclusive Personal Pronoun, we two [I and him]

1st Person Dual Inclusive Personal Pronoun, we two [I and thou]

2nd Person Dual Personal Pronoun, you two

3rd Person Dual Personal Pronoun, they two

1st Person Trial Exclusive Personal Pronoun, we three [I and the two accompanying me]

1st Person Trial Inclusive Personal Pronoun, we three [I and you two]

2nd Person Trial Personal Pronoun, you three

3rd Person Trial Personal Pronoun, they three

1st Person Plural Exclusive Personal Pronoun, we [I and them (four or more)]

1st Person Plural Inclusive Personal Pronoun, we [I and you (four or more)]

2nd Person Plural Personal Pronoun, you (four or more)

3rd Person Plural Personal Pronoun, they (four or more)

That being said, there are a number of constructions that seem to limit which of the two sets is used.

9.1. Exclusive use of Independent Personal Pronoun.

Two closely connected domains where the exclusive use of the independent personal pronoun is required are:

1. Equative Clauses
2. The Negative Portmanteau.

Equative Clauses.

The Equative Clause in Nauruan identifies a relationship between two noun phrases. In Nauruan, unlike English, there is no copula (joining word or verb) in equative clauses. In Nauruan, all equative clauses follow the same pattern: NP1 is juxtaposed to NP2.



If NP1 is a personal pronoun, it has to be the independent personal pronoun.

Equally, if NP1 is a third person subject, the corresponding 3rd person independent pronoun may follow the third person subject.

Negative Portmanteau /deõ, t'eo/.

The negative portmanteau is formed from the fusion of the adverb /ita, ta/, 'only', and the negative particle /eõ, eo/, 'not'. It is spelt /deõ/ in the Bible 1918, and it is spelt variously /t'eo, teo, deo/ in the New Testament 1976. Its basic meaning is 'it is not', so is an intrinsic element of negative equative clauses. Whenever the negative portmanteau /deõ, t'eo/ is used, it is followed by the independent personal pronoun.

9.2. Equative Positive.

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 1st Person Singular Pronoun.

354.

aña am kabina Ge 15:1
1S.IND GPOS+2S.POS armour
I am your protection

355.

aña ñune13 Ge 22:1;Ex 3:4;Is 6:8
1S.IND E+PROX
I am this one/here I am

356.

kania ame kō ñage, bwa aña kōr amea, ñea aña De 32:39

look 1S.DAT COMM TEMP+PROX for 1S.IND INTENS male+MED E+MED 1S.IND

look on me now, for really I am he, even I

357.

tōkōr aña eoniñ ion kadudu 1Ki 3:7

only+INTENS 1S.IND AB+young INDF small

and really I am a little child/I am but a little child

358.

amar ñabeda epo ñag tekei aña etōñin Job 31:18

1DEXC.DEP grow.up together TEMP+[MED] like 1S.IND father+3S.POS

we two grew up together as though I were his father

359.

aña wōt⁵ ãita amen eow atsin iat⁵ ije 31:18

1S.IND RPOS+3S.POS female+MED male+CONS lead from+3S.POS in+3S.POS AB+belly

I have been the guide of that woman from the womb

360.

aña kōr Jehova, aña kōr Is 43:11

1S.IND INTENS Jehovah 1S.IND INTENS

I am Jehovah, even I

361.

aña ñea Is 48: / anga ngea Lu 21:8 1976

1S.IND E+MED

I am that one/I am he

362.

aña uea ion John 18:37

1S.IND king INDF

I am a king

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 2nd Person Singular Pronoun.

363.

auwe eratequō ñago ũbwien De 23:7

2S.IND AB+foreigner TEMP+DIST home+3S.POS

at that time you were a stranger in his homeland

364.

bwe eponñame n eat⁵ eb memak re nim tsietuw bwa auwe kōr Jehova,

for nation CONS on+3S.POS land all 3P.DEP MOD know+2S.OBJ for 2S.IND INTENS Jehovah

mi ta auwe kōr Is 37:20

& only 2S.IND INTENS

so that nations of all the earth may know of you that you are Jehovah, you alone

365.

auwe Simon John 1:42; awe Simon John 1:42 1976

2S.IND Simon

you are Simon

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 3rd Person Singular Pronoun.

366.

ei inōra memak ñabūn re tsimor Ge 3:20

3S.IND mother+3P.POS all E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3P.DEP live

she was the mother of all those living [lit. she their mother all the ones who they live]

367.

ei amen ibweb imin gōgōrō ion ñea oaio ian men Jehova Ge 10:9

3S.IND male+CONS hunt AB+thing run+RED INDF E+MED strong in+3S.POS eye+CONS Jehovah

he was a mighty hunter in the sight of Jehovah [lit. he hunter animal one who is strong in the sight of Jehovah]

368.

ei eñabarara Ge 25:8

3S.IND AB+old+SUP

he was a very old man

369.

ei ñain Ge 37:3

3S.IND child+3S.POS

he was his son

370.

ei eñame ion ñea ogonogon Ge 39:2

3S.IND AB+person INDF E+MED 3S.DEP+prosper+RED

he was a prosperous man

371.

ei edū ñea ebowab 1Ki 2:22

3S.IND sibling+1S.POS E+MED AB+firstborn

he is my older brother [lit. he my sibling the one who is first-born]

372.

Solomon eridan eat⁵ emijimij; me, kania, ei erenimi ion 1Ki 3:15

Solomon 3S.DEP+rise+DIR8 on+3S.POS AB+sleep & look 3S.IND AB+dream INDF

Solomon rose from his sleep; and look, it had been a dream

373.

bwe eponñame n eat⁵ eb memak re nim tsiet Jehova bwe ei òkōr Gott 1Ki 8:60

for nation CONS on+3S.POS land all 3P.DEP MOD know Jehovah for 3S.IND INTENS God

so that nations of all the earth may know of Jehovah that he really is God

374.

ei òkōr amea an ñame Gott 1Ki 13:26

3S.IND INTENS male+MED GPOS+3S.POS person God

he really is the attendant of God

375.

ei òkōr uea n Israel 1Ki 22:32

3S.IND INTENS king CONS Israel

he surely is the king of Israel

376.

ei imin ñea eñame owidu Job 12:4

3S.IND AB+thing E+MED AB+person 3S.DEP+mock

it is the thing that people mock/he is a laughing-stock

377.

ei abieõra ñabũna re ririñ ibaka Pr 21:15

3S.IND slay+3P.GER E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP do AB+bad

it is the slaying of them [their being slain], those ones who do bad

378.

ei õkõr dañõ Can 5:16

3S.IND INTENS companion+1S.POS

he truly is my companion

379.

ei õkõr õmaneañeõra Is 30:5

3S.IND INTENS shame+3P.GER

it is the shaming of them [their being shamed]

380.

eeket⁵ inõm? ei õkõr leone ion Eze 19:2

what mother+2S.POS 3S.IND INTENS lioness INDF

what was your mother? she was indeed a lioness

381.

ngaga amea kaiyot ngana eiy amea Jesus Mark 10:47 1976

TEMP+MED male+MED hear E+MED.P 3S.IND male+MED Jesus

when the man there heard that 'he is Jesus'

382.

eiy ieaw ia John 1:9 1976

3S.IND light MED

he was that light

383.

ei õkõr ñune John 1:15

3S.IND INTENS E+PROX

he is this one/this is he

384.

eiy dove ion John 1:32 1976

3S.IND dove INDF

it was a dove

385.

ei ñain Gott John 1:34

3S.IND child+CONS God

he is the son of God

386.

eiy ion ean amerumena or kaiyot iow turin amea Johannes ngeiyina¹⁹ John 1:40 1976

3S.IND INDF on+3S.POS male+two+ANIM+MED 3D.DEP hear DIR by+3S.POS male+MED John E+CL11[7]+MED

he was one among those two men who heard through John that word/he was one of the two men who heard what John said

387.

ei ñeijina¹⁹ wo pan John 18:37

3S.IND E+CL11[7]+MED 2S.DEP speak

it is as you say [lit. it is that statement you speak]

388.

ei òkòr tǔbwit⁸ dǒrabat ñea ecclesia Col 1:18

3S.IND INTENS head+CONS body E+MED ecclesia

he truly is the head of the body which is the ecclesia

389.

bwe dogit⁸ tuwen ngeiy ngea eiy bita ecclesia Col 1:24 1976

for reason+3S.POS flesh+3S.POS E+3S E+MED 3S.IND NEIII+MED ecclesia

for the sake of his own body which is the ecclesia

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 1st Person Dual Exclusive Pronoun.

390.

aña me Etōñũ amar aiquen John 10:30

1S.IND & father+1S.POS 1D.EXC.IND one

I and my Father are one

391.

ñea amar amen òpōpan ñamar Ac 3:15

E+MED 1D.EXC.IND male+CONS speak+Ø+RED E+1D.EXC

that matter (just mentioned) you and I are proclaimers (of it)

392.

amar bet eñame ñamar tekei gamia Ac 14:15

1D.EXC.IND also AB+person E+1D.EXC like 2P.OBJ

you and I too are humans like you

393.

rǒ òmeatu gamar iat⁵ ewak in quòquòr ñag amar dei Rom Ac 16:37

3P.DEP bring.in 1D.EXC.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+house CONS bind+RED TEMP+[MED] 1D.EXC.IND people.of Rome

they brought us into prison [house of bonds] since we are Romansirregular:

394.

ngamar eamen kor Rom Ac 16:37

E+1D.EXC male+CONS INTENS Rome

395.

bwa amar dañan Gott iat⁵ emakur 1Co 3:9

for 1D.EXC.IND companion+CONS God in+3S.POS AB+work

for we are companion of God in the work/for we are God's fellow workers

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 1st Person Dual Inclusive Pronoun.

396.

A oija ũra eraitsit ñea wo ome, bwe re nim ek'ũra aikuen,
 1S.DEP give.to 3P.OBJ AB+glory E+MED 2S.DEP give.to+1S.DAT for 3P.DEP MOD make+3P.OBJ one
 tekei gadar ñag adar aikuen John 17:22
 like 1D.INC.OBJ TEMP+[MED] 1D.INC.IND one
 I gave to them the glory that you gave to me so that they may become one, like us, since we are one

397.

a oiyangen ura bita eraidid wo oiyame nanga, bwe re nim eke ura aikwen
 1S.DEP give+Ø+to+VNI 3P.OBJ NEIII+MED AB+glory 2S.DEP give+Ø+to+1S.DAT E+1S for 3P.DEP MOD make 3P.OBJ one
 tekeiy attar aikwen John 17:22 1976
 like 1P.INC.IND one

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 3rd Person Dual Pronoun.

398.

amerumena Hymenaus me Philetus uror arumen eara 2Ti 2:17 1976
 male+two+ANIM+MED Hymenaus & Philetus 3D.IND NP+two+ANIM on+3P.POS
 those two men Hymenaus and Philetus, they are two among them

399.

amerumene uror oliva arue me lampen Re 11:4
 male+two+ANIM+PROX 3D.IND olive NP+two+CL27[6] & lamps
 these two me, they are the two olive trees and lamps

400.

amerumena uror murueoa olive me murowa yoret⁸ telamp Re 11:4 1976
 male+two+ANIM+MED 3D.IND NEII+two+CL27[6]+MED olive & NEII+two+MED post+CONS lamp
 these two men, they are the two olive trees and the two lampstands

401.

ürör adamonit⁵ aḥamä¹⁴ NG16
 2D.IND beginning+CONS AB+person
 the two of them were the first humans

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 1st Person Exclusive Trial.

402.

dõgit⁵ ekeken ñaga ã pan gamei bwa amei imin gõgõrõ Job 18:13
 reason+3S.POS what TEMP+MED 3S.DEP speak 1T.EXC.OBJ for 1T.EXC.IND AB+thing run+RED
 for what reason one speaks of us that we are animals?/why are we spoken of as animals?

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 3rd Person Trial.

403.

ũrei wam amen erow Eze 27:23
 3T.IND RPOS+2S.POS male+CONS 3S.DP+exchange
 they three were your traders

404.

arei makamakuren epo, bwũ ũrei amen me äinimwen makur wak dedegai Ac 18:3

3T.DEP work+RED+PERF together for 3T.IND male+CONS & female+CONS work house cloth
the three of them then worked together repeatedly for they were male and female tent makers**Equative, Positive: NP1 is 1st Person Exclusive Plural.**

405.

ama wõn amen oduwen mũñane imin Ac 5:32

1P.EXC.IND RPOS+3S.POS male+CONS FAC+true NEII+PROX.P AB+thing
we are witnesses of these things

406.

ama bet ma ama wõn Kristo 2Co 10:7

1P.EXC.IND also & 1P.EXC.IND RPOS+3S.POS Christ
even we are Christ's**Equative, Positive: NP1 is 1st Person Inclusive Plural.**

407.

ñagan, ñag ada an karig Gott Ac 17:29

therefore, TEM+[MED] 1P.INC.IND GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+bring.into.existence God
therefore, since we are the progeny of GOD

408.

ngagan, tin ia atta adetin God edeten Ac 17:29 1976

therefore COND 1P.INC.IND generation+CONS God INDF+CL32[29]
therefore, if we are a generation of God**Equative, Positive: NP1 is 2nd Person Plural Pronoun.**

409.

tekei ñag amiã eramwani inimaget⁵ eponñame Zech 8:13like TEMP+[MED] 2P.IND AB+curse among+3S.POS nation
like when you were a curse among the nations

410.

ñago ñag amiã an tsiõ idūra Ro 6:17

TEMP+DIST TEMP+[MED] 2P.IND GPOS+3S.POS servant AB+sin
at that time when you were the slaves of sin**Anomaly:**

411.

a oreit oiyon kamie, bwe tekeiy kamie schafe mungan emeg inimaget⁵ wolf Matt 10:16 19761S.DEP PROG send 2P.OBJ for like 2P.OBJ sheep NEII+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+dwelt among+3S.POS (AB+)wolf
I am sending you as though you are sheep dwelling among wolves

Equative, Positive: NP1 is 3rd Person Plural Pronoun.

412.

ũra eponñame ñea ta ai quen Ge 11:6

3P.IND nation E+MED only one

they are a people who are just one / they are just one people

413.

ta tsitobo mũ ũra wama oror ijöbũm mi ijeaõ 1Sa 25:16

only similar & 3P.IND RPOS+1P.EXC wall ADV+night & ADV+day

similarly, they were our wall by night and by day

414.

ura ran ngabuna pharisea John 1:24 1976

3P.IND branch+CONS E+ANIM.P+MED Pharisee

they were disciples of the Pharisees

9.2.1. Equative, Positive: NP1 is 3rd Person Singular Pronoun with Gender Specification.

When NP1 is 3rd Person Pronoun and the gender of the subject needs to be clarified, an appropriate female demonstrative precedes the independent personal pronoun.

415.

ãita ei amen übwiet⁵ etõñũm ñea etüren Le 18:12

female+MED 3S.IND male+CONS household+CONS father+2S.POS E+MED 3S.DEP+close

she is a close relative of my father

416.

ãita ei ökör agen ñaim Le 18:15

female+MED 3S.IND INTENS spouse+CONS child+2S.POS

she, indeed, is the wife of your son

417.

ãita ei an ta aiquet⁵ erak Judg 11:34

female+MED 3S.IND GPOS+3S.POS only one sole-born

she was his only begotten

418.

ãita ei ãt⁵ on¹⁴ ñea õman 1Sa 25:3

female+MED 3S.IND female INDF E+MED 3S.DEP+wise

she was a wise woman

419.

ãita ei etsin Ahasja 2Chr 22:11

female+MED 3S.IND sibling+CONS Ahaziah

she was Ahaziah's sister

420.

ãita ei an ta aiquet⁵ erak inen Ca 6:9

female+MED 3S.IND GPOS+3S.POS only one sole-born mother+3S.POS

she is her mother's only begotten

421.

ãita ei ãinimwen Grecia Mark 7:26

female+MED 3S.IND female+CONS Greece

she was a Greek woman

422.

ãita ei ãt⁵ on¹⁴ ñea eman agen Lu 7:12

female+MED 3S.IND female INDF E+MED 3S.DEP+die spouse+3S.POS

she was a widow [a woman whose husband had died]

9.2.2. Equative, Positive: NP1 is 3rd Person Singular Subject Reinforced by 3rd Person Singular Pronoun (optional).

423.

bitune ewedũdũ ei amen oduwen Ge 31:48

NEIII+PROX AB+mound 3S.IND male+CONS FAC+true

this heap is a witness

424.

amea ñea etsimor ei òkõr ñaiũ, ma amea ñea ema ei ñaim 1Ki 3:22

male+MED E+MED 3S.DEP+live 3S.IND INTENS child+1S.POS & male+MED E+MED 3S.DEP+die 3S.IND child+2S.POS

the male there who is alive really is my son, and the male (child) there who is dead is your son

425.

ikũri ei epe ñan ouwak pũmwẽn 1Ki 7:10

AB+foundation 3S.IND AB+stone E+[MED.P] big cost+3S.POS

the foundation was expensive stones

426.

mi itũgain ei epe ñan ouwak pũmwẽn 1Ki 7:11

& above+3S.POS 3S.IND AB+stone E+[MED.P] big cost+3S.POS

and above were expensive stones

427.

tamo ñea edũra ei an tsiõ idũra John 8:34

any E+MED 3S.DEP+sin 3S.IND GPOS+3S.POS servant AB+sin

anyone who sins is the slave of sin

428.

Barabbas ei amen torer John 18:40

Barabbas 3S.IND male+CONS steal

Barabbas was a robber

429.

temoniba ei anin 2Co 3:17

lord 3S.IND spirit+3S.POS

the Lord is spirit

430.

eo ei ãe ion Jas 3:6

tongue 3S.IND fire INDF

the tongue is a fire

431.

ḥabena²⁰ eäb ejj ḥabena²⁰ r ake ean NG211
E+CL10[5]+MED land 3S.IND E+CL10[5]+MED 3P.DEP fight on+3S.POS
that piece of land there is the piece they are fighting about

432.

ḥabögene²¹ ibia ejj ḥabögena²¹ re torereow ean NG211
E+CL4[10]+PROX AB+pool 3S.IND E+CL4[10]+MED 3P.DEP steal+DIR on+3S.POS
this fishpond is the one they stole from

9.2.3. Equative, Positive: Reinforcement.

The Emphatic form corresponding to the independent pronoun may accompany the independent pronoun as a reinforcing agent:

433.

ama ngama ran an kereri amea Moses John 9:28 1976
1P.EXC.IND E+1P.EXC branch+CONS GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+instruct male+MED Moses
as for us we are disciples of Moses

9.2.4. Equative, Positive: Fronting.

434.

amūrör ḥarumen agen Lamech Ge 4:23
2D.IND E+two+ANIM spouse+CONS Lamech
you two who are wives of Lamech

435.

amūrör ḥarumena ḥain Zeruia 2Sa 16:10
2D.IND E+two+ANIM+MED child+CONS Zeruiah
you two who are sons of Zeuiah

436.

amweiūm kananoaḥeiō, amiei ḥaijimena dañō Job 19:21
2T.DEP+MOD pity+APPL+1S.OBJ 2T.IND E+three+ANIM+MED companion+1S.POS
have pity on me you three who are my companions

9.3. Equative, Negative:

437.

deō ama amen ḥāneme Ge 42:31
only+NEG 1P.EXC.IND male+CONS spy
we are not spies

438.

deō ūra ḥaiḥain Deu 32:5
only+NEG 3P.IND child+RED+3S.POS
they are not his children

439.

ñag amebũn kaiwedut⁵ chariot re ãt bwe deõ ei uea n Israel 1Ki 22:33TEMP+[MED] male+ANIM.P+[MED] captain+CONS (AB+)chariot 3P.DEP see for only+NEG 3S.IND king CONS Israel
when the captains of the chariots saw that he was not the king of Israel

440.

deõ aña itsiõ ion inimagen am tsiõ ñabũna ãn Ruth 2:13

only+NEG 1S.IND AB+serve INDF between+3S.POS GPOS+2S.POS serve E+ANIM.P+MED female
I am not a servant among your female servants

441.

tsin ia deõ ei mi nan ijegen? Job 9:24

COND only+NEG 3S.IND & UNR who
if it is not he, who will it be?

442.

bwe deõ ei eñame ion tekei aña ñea A kona n õnei aen Job 9:32

for only+NEG 3S.IND AB+person INDF like 1S.IND E+MED 1S.DEP able CONS answer word+3SPOS
for he is not a man like me, that I am able to answer him

443.

mwim òkõr ñaran òbabakaiw me deõ aña Job 15:6

mouth+2S.POS INTENS E+CL30[3]+[MED] FAC+bad+RED+APPL+2S.OBJ & only+NEG 1S.IND
[it is your own mouth that condemns you and (it is) not I]

444.

bwe deõ auwe Gott ion ñea auwã ibaka Ps 5:4

for only+NEG 2S.IND God INDF E+MED love AB+bad
for you are not a God who loves badness

445.

t'eo anga nanga John 18:17 1976

only+NEG 1S.IND E+1S.IND
it is not I

446.

ro uyuwoten ngana deo uror bwain iat⁵ ekereri Ac 4:13 19763P.DEP recognize+PERF E+MEDP only+NEG 3D.IND object+CONS in+3SPOS AB+CAUS+teach
they then perceived that the two of them were not learned

447.

deõ aña amea Ac 13:25

only+NEG 1S.IND male+MED
I am not he/that man

448.

ngagan, teo anga nanga a oreita riring ngana, bwe bita idura ngea emeg ia Ro7:17 1976

therefore only+NEG 1S.IND E+1S 1S.DEP PROG do E+MED.P for NEIII+MED AB+sin E+MED 3S.DEP+dwel in+1S
so now it is not I (who) am doing those things, but sin that dwells in me

9.3.1. Equative, Negative: Inversion.

449.

bwe deõ agõ ãita me deõ agen bet aña Hos 2:2

for only+NEG spouse+1S.POS female+MED & only+NEG spouse+3S.POS also 1S.IND
for that woman is not my wife and I also am not her husband

450.

or eed engame iot amen kabwiee me prophet ion teo eiy Ac 13:6 1976

3D.DEP see AB+person INDF male+CONS spiritism & prophet INDF only+NEG 3S.IND

the two of them found a practicer of spiritism and he was not a prophet

9.4. Equative, Interrogative:

With an equative interrogative clause, the clause may be preceded by an interrogative particle such as 'adaga [what]' or 'ōten/oten [how]' acting as interrogative tags, or by a clause final interrogative tag, or by intonation alone.

451.

adaga, aña amen raña edũ? Ge 4:9

TAG 1S.IND male+CONS keep.to sibling+1S.POS

am I my brother's keeper?

452.

re eõ tsiet bwe ei ekeken Ex 16:15

3P.DEP NEG know for 3S.IND what

they did not know what it was [lit, they did not know that 'it is what?']

453.

auwe ran an kereri amea ion ñauwe? John 18:17

2S.IND branch+CONS GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+instruct male+MED INDF E+2S

are you a disciple of that one?

454.

adaga, awe naga bet ran an kereri bita engame ? John 18:17 1976

TAG 2S.IND directly also branch+CONS GPOSS+3SPOS CAUS+learn NEIII+MED AB+person

are you also a disciple of that man?

455.

auwe wañara uea dei Judea? John 18:33

2S.IND RPOS+3P.POS king people.of Judea

are you the king of Judeans?

456.

awe wongara king ngabuna juden oa iyok ? John 18:33 1976

2S.IND RPOS+3P.POS king E+ANIM.P+MED Jews or no

are you king of the Jews, or not?

457.

adaga, aña dei Judea ion? John 18:35

what 1S.IND people.of Judea INDF

am I a Judean?

458.

adaga, anga jude ion? John 18:35 1976

what 1S.IND Jew INDF

am I a Jew?

459.

ōten, auwe uea ion ñauwe? John 18:37

how 2S.IND king INDF E+2S

are you a king?

460.

ogen, awe naga iking ion? John 18:37 1976

finish+PERF 2S.IND directly AB+king INDF

so, are you a king?

9.4.1. Equative, Interrogative Negative.

With an equative interrogative negative clause, the clause may be preceeded by an interrogative particle such as 'adaga [what]' or 'ōten/oten [how]' acting as interrogative tags, or by a clause final interrogative tag, or by intonation alone.

461.

ōten, deō aña kōr ñea Jehova Ex 4:11

TAG only+NEG 1S.IND INTENS E+MED Jehovah

is it not I, Jehovah?

462.

deō auwe dedemaro ion ñea eō kurara? 1Sa 26:15

only+NEG 2SIND youth INDF E+MED NEG brave

are you not a brave man?

463.

adaga, deō David ñune 1Sa 29:5

TAG only+NEG David E+PROX

is this one not David?

464.

adaga deo auwe amen bidenimi? 2Sa 15:27

TAG only+NEG 2S.IND male+CONS divine

are you not a seer?

465.

ōten, deō te ei uea memak waña temoniba? Is 10:8

how only+NEG only 3S.IND king all RPOS+1S.POS lord

are not only all kings my lords?

466.

ōten, ñaiune kōr amea ñea ōwuriwurō eb

TAG EAUG+PROX INTENS male+MED E+MED FAC+shake land

mō ōmemōri emoniba ōa deō ei? Is 14:16

& FAC+move AB+rule or only+NEG 3S.IND

is this one the man that made the earth tremble and shook rulerships or is it not he?

467.

ōten, ñaiune amiā tekawa n ibibōki ōa deō ei? Is 23:7

TAG EAUG+PROX GPOS+2P.POS town CONS glad or only+NEG 3S.IND

is this your joyous city or is it not?

468.

t'eo anga nanga naga? Mark 14:19 1976

only+NEG 1S.IND E+1S.IND directly

it is not I?

469.

amune teo eiyien ngago amea ngea omedomodo

male+PROX only+NEG 3S.IND+PERF TEMP+DIST male+MED E+MED hurt+RED

eow Jerusalem ngabuna rat⁵ emogur? Ac 9:21 1976

DIR Jerusalem E+ANIM.P+MED branch+CONS AB+work

this man, is he not now formerly that man who oppressed the fellow workers in Jerusalem?

470.

deō aña apostel ion? 1Co 9:1

only+NEG 1S.IND apostle INDF

am I not an apostle?

471.

adaga teo anga epwan burio nanga? 1Co 9:1 1976

what only+NEG 1S.IND speak innards+1S.POS E+1S

is it not I speaking my own heart?/am I not speaking of my own heart?

9.5. Equative, Unrealized Aspect.

When the equative clause is projected into the future, the Unrealized Aspect marker is followed by the independent personal pronoun:

472.

mi nan ei itema Ge9:13;17:11

& UNR 3S.IND AB+sign

and it will be a sign

473.

mi nan ei inet⁵ eponñame Ge17:16

& UNR 3S.IND mother+CONS nation

and she shall be a mother of nations

474.

nan aña amen quij ian men Ge 27:12

UNR 1S.IND male+CONS deceive in+3S.POS eye+3S.POS

I will be a deceiver in his eyes

475.

Jehova nan ei waña Gott Ge28:21

Jehovah UNR 3S.IND RPOS+3S.POS God

Jehovah will be my God

476.

Aaron ñea edūm nan ei wam prophet Ex7:1

Aaron E+MED sibling+2S.POS UNR 3S.IND RPOS+2S.POS prophet

Aaron your brother will be your prophet

477.

inan eiy an ngame ngabuna inon memag memag Mark 9:34 1976

UNR 3S.IND GPOS+3S.POS person E+ANIM.P+MED others all all

he will be of all those other one

478.

inan anga amen tabwaite ion tekeiy kamie John 8:55 1976

UNR 1S.IND male+CONS lie INDF like 2P.OBJ

I will be a liar like you

479.

tin ia ekeow bita eauwe turu, me inan anga ekeow 1Co 13:2 1976

COND be.not.DIR NEIII+MED AB+love by+1S.POS & UNR 1S.IND be.not.DIR

if I do not have love, I will be nothing [lit: if there is not love with me, I will be not[thing]]

variant:

480.

mũ ũrōr nan ta aiquet⁸ duwōrōr?

& 3D.IND UNR only one flesh+3D.POS

and the two of them will be just one their flesh?

9.5.1. Equative, Unrealized Negative:

481.

tin ia wo eatow amune me inan t'eo awe dengen amea Caesar John 19:12 1976

COND 2S.DEP leave man+PROX & UNR only+NEG 2SIND friend+CONS male+MED Caesar

if you release this man, you will not be a friend of Caesar

9.6. Equative, Modal Aspect.

When the equative clause is governed by the Modal Aspect /nim/, the Modal Aspect marker is followed by the independent personal pronoun:

482.

enim ei kō heide Matt 18:17

3S.DEP+MOD 3S.IND COMM gentile

let him be a Gentile

483.

tin ia ion eteng bwe enim eiy amea ngea amo okor me

COND INDF 3S.DEP+want for 3S.DEP+MOD 3S.IND male+MED E+MED first INTENS &

inan eiy amea ngea magin imur Mark 9:34 1976

UNR 3S.IND male+MED E+MED exhaust+CONS after

if [any]one wants that he should be the one who is first, he will be the one who is very last

484.

tamo eamiã ñea eteñ bwe enimō goda, enim ei amiã tsiō Mark 10:34

any on+2P.POS E+MED 3S.DEP+want for DEP+MOD high 3S.DEP+MOD 3S.IND GPOS.2P.POS servant

any among you who wants that he should be high, let him be your servant

485.

mi tamo eamiã ñea eteñ ei amo, enim ei an tsiö eñame memak Mark 10:43,44
 & any on+2P.POS E+MED 3S.DEP+want 3S.IND first 3S.DEP+MOD 3S.IND GPOS.3S.POS servant AB+person all
 and whoever among you wishes to be first, let him be the servant of everyone

9.7. Equative Clause: Independent Pronoun + PERF

Only the independent personal pronoun may be verbalized. Contemporaneity [...is now...] or time progression [...was then.../...has been...] can be effectuated by the addition of the perfective aspect suffix, and this can also carry with it a transformational sense [become].

Certain phonological changes take place.

1st and 2nd Person Singular Independent Pronouns

aña/anga + -en > añan/angan

auwe + -en > auwen

486.

nan tsimine ibibõki itürũ ñage ñag aña⁵ eñaben ãn..? Ge 18:12
 UNR exist AB+happy by+1S.POS TEMP+PROX TEMP+[MED] 1S.IND+PERF AB+old+CONS female
 will I have joy at this time since I am now an old woman?

487.

wo ũge bwi iduwen ñan A kona ñaiũ ñag aña⁵ eñab? Ge 18:13
 2S.DEP say for AB+true E+[MED.P] 1S.DEP able child+1S.POS TEMP+[MED] 1S.IND+PERF AB+old
 you say that it is truth that I will get a child of mine since I am now an old man?

488.

ta añan aiquet⁵ erak ñea öreñö inimagen wõn propheten Jehova 1Ki 18:22
 only 1S.IND+PERF one sole[-born] E+MED left.over among+3S.POS RPOS+3S.POS prophets Jehovah
 I alone now am the only one who is left over among the prophets of Jehovah

489.

bwe tamo ina oreit epo engame arumen oa aiyimen eow
 for any there PROG together AB+person NP+two+ANIM or NP+three+ANIM DIR
 ian ego, me angan ion inimagora Matt 18:20 1976
 in+3S.POS name+1S.POS & 1S.IND+PERF INDF among+3P.POS
 for wherever two or three persons are gathering in my name, I am now one among them

490.

ngaga a meg eat⁵ eb, angan ieawit⁵ eb John 9:5 1976
 TEMP+MED 1S.DEP dwell on+3S.POS land 1S.IND+PERF light+CONS land
 when I am in the world, I have become the light of the world

491.

amerumena urorien an tiyo amea 1Co 3:5 1976
 male+two+ANIM+MED 3D.IND+PERF GPOS+3S.POS serve male+MED
 those two men, they are now slaves of that one

492.

ean an okwed God me angan ngea i t eke anga ngage 1Co 15:10 1976
 on+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS favour God & 1S.IND+PERF E+MED only make 1S.IND TEMP+PROX
 by the grace of God and I am now that which I have become

493.

tsin ia auwen ñain, auwen bet amen pwijen itürin Gott Ga 4:7
 COND 2S.DEP+PERF child+3S.POS 2S.IND+PERF also male+CONS inherit by+3S.POS God
 If you are now his son, you are also now the heir by God

494.

angan oawit⁵ imin me togit⁵ imin Re 1:8 1976
 1S.IND+PERF beginning+CONS AB+thing & end+CONS AB+thing
 I am now the beginning of things and the end of things

495.

auwet⁵ emarere me wo nat⁵ tük redodu a emarere Nuw4:7
 2S.IND+PERF AB+dust & 2S.DEP UNR yet return+DIR2 to AB+dust
 you were already dust and you will yet return to the dust

3rd Person Singular Independent Pronoun

With the 3rd person singular independent pronoun, as it ends with the consonant /j,y/, the perfective aspect suffix is added directly to the pronoun. In the Bible 1918 the final consonant is not written when the pronoun appears in its base form, i.e. /ei/ not /eij/, but it resurfaces when the perfective suffix modifies it:

ei + -en > eijien

whereas in the New Testament the base form is written with the final consonant, i.e. /eiy/

The variant spelling of /-en/, i.e. /-ien/ is considered to be either indicative of a non-syllabic glide /j/ or as a 'dummy' vowel.

496.

eijiet⁵ ijer in barajited Ge 19:26
 3S.IND+PERF AB+post CONS salt
 she became a pillar of salt

497.

eijiet⁵ amen¹⁴ kōña dobonara Ge 21:20
 3S.IND+PERF male+CONS bear bow&arrow
 he became an archer

498.

eijiet⁵ eñame ion òkaganado Ge 24:35
 3S.IND+PERF AB+person INDF 3S.DEP+great
 he became an important man

499.

Esau eijiet⁵ amen¹⁴ uque imin gōgōrō Ge 25:27

Esau 3S.IND+PERF male+CONS hunt AB+thing run+RED

Esau became a hunter of animals

500.

re erowi Jakob mi te eijien Ge 32:24

3P.DEP leave Jacob & only 3S.IND+PERF

they left Jacob and he was then alone

501.

eijien ljorit⁹ ūbwen Rahel ea ñabūmine¹⁶ Ge 35:20

3SIND+PERF pole+CONS+pit+CONS Rachel to E+CL 5[11]+PROX

it has become "the Pillar of Rachel's Grave" down to today

502.

eijiet⁵ itsiō ian an makur temoniba Ge 49:15

3S.IND+PERF AB+servant in+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS work lord

he became a servant in the work of the master

503.

eman Elimelech ñea agen Naomi me āita te eijien Ru 1 :3

3S.DEP+die+PERF Elimelech E+MED spouse+CONS Naomi & female+MED only 3S.IND+PERF

Elimelech, Naomi's husband, had died and she was then alone

504.

eiyien engorangan meg ngabuna eanni ebaka Re 18:2 1976

3S.IND+PERF place+3P.POS+VNI+CONS dwell E+ANIM.P+MED AB+spirit 3S.DEP+bak

It has become the dwelling place of evil spirits

Non-singular Independent Pronouns ending with final consonant

The non-singular independent pronouns ending with a final consonant add the perfective aspect suffix directly to them with the variant /-ien/ , here considered to be either indicative of a non-syllabic glide /j/ or as a 'dummy' vowel.

505.

amariet^{5,11} amen¹⁴ oduwen angogen ngana Ac 3:15 1976

1D.EXCL.IND+PERF male+CONS FAC+true about+3S.POS E+MED.P

the two of us are now witnesses concerning those things

506.

amarien¹¹ won amet⁵ torer Christus 2Co 5:20 1976

1P.EXC.IND+PERF RPOS+3S.POS male+CONS talk Christ

we have become the spokesmen for Christ

507.

amarien¹¹ Barnabas Ga 2:1

1D.EXC+IND+PERF Barnabas

we two Barnabas, i.e. I with Barnabas/Barnabas and I [see Inclusory section]

508.

mũ ũrōrien¹¹ waña Eze 23:4

& 3D.IND+PERF RPOS+1S.POS

and they (both) are now mine

Non-singular Independent Pronouns ending with final vowel (i.e. Plural Independent Pronouns)

When the Independent Non-Singular Personal Pronoun ends with a vowel (i.e. the plural forms of the independent pronouns) and is modified by the perfective aspect suffix /-en/, it attracts the velar nasal intrusion, i.e.:

IND + PERF > IND + VNI + PERF

509.

dei Syria ũrañen an tsiō David 2Sa 8:6

people.of Syria 3P.IND+VNI+PERF GPOS+3S.POS servant David

the Syrians were then/became servants of David

510.

engame emaen²² eko men uranget⁵ amen¹⁴ eeow

AB+person INDF+CL21[4] be.not eye+3S.POS 3P.IND+VNI+PERF male+CONS ead

engame emaen ekeow men bet Matt 15:14 1976

AB+person INDF+CL21[4] be.not+DIR eye+3S.POS also

a party of blind men [lit. without eye] is now/has become guides (of) a party of blind men [lit. without eye]/the blind are now leading the blind

511.

atta-ng-en an ngame amea Demoniba Ro 14:8 1976

1P.INC.IND+VNI+PERF GPOS+3S.POS person male+MED lord

we have become the people of the Lord

512.

atta-ng-en ngait⁵ edamadam emaen²² Eph 2:2 1976

1P.INC.IND+VNI+PERF child+CONS AB+anger INDF+CL21[4]

we were then a group of sons of anger

513.

amiengen ngangain ngabuna prophet Ac 3:25 1976

2P.IND+VNI+PERF child+RED+CONS E+ANIM.P+MED prophet

you are now sons of the prophets

514.

amie-ng-et⁵ tuwen amea Christus 1Co 12:27 1976

2P.IND+VNI+PERF flesh+CONS male+MED Christ

now you are the body of Christ

[Note: /duw-/, 'flesh', is also used for 'body']

515.

tin ia dangen Christus kamie, me miengen an karig amea Abraham Ga 3:29 1976

COND companion+CONS Christ 2P.OBJ & 2P.IND+VNI+PERF GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+create male+MED Abraham

if you are a friend of Christ, you have now become the offspring of Abraham

516.

amie ngamie, amienget⁵ atetit¹⁴ engame emaen²² e iy 1Pe 2:9
 2P.IND E+2P 2P.IND+VNI+PERF (AB+)generation+CONS AB+person INDF+CL21[4] 3S.DEF choose
 you are now a generation of people that he chose/that is chosen

517.

ngaga uranget⁵ engame emaen²² kamwumwida deidein Ti 1:16 1976
 TEMP+MED 3P.IND+VNI+PERF AB+person INDF+CL21[4] CAUS+loathe manner+3S.POS
 since they have become a group of people disgusting in habits

518.

urangen amea amen kared 2John 1:7 1976
 3P.IND+VNI+PERF male+MED male+CONS CAUS+mislead
 they have become the deceiver

9.8. Negative Existential Clauses.

If a negative existential clause governs a personal pronoun, the personal pronoun is taken from the independent personal pronoun set.

519.

mi nan ibibōkiei an sabbath, ñag e mek in gadaqua ñag ekeow ūra Le 26:43
 & UNR rejoice+APPL GPOS+3S.POS sabbath TEM+[MED] 3S.DEF dwell CONS desolat TEMP+[MED] be.not+DIR 3P.IND
 and it will enjoy its sabbaths, when it dwells in desolation, when there is not they/it is not they/without them

520.

tsin ie ekeow auwe Job 10:18
 COND be.not+DIR 2S.IND
 when there was not you/when you were not

521.

tsin iō ōūga, aña nan tekei ie ekeow aña Job 10:19
 COND be.so 1S.IND UNR like COND be.not+DIR 1S.IND
 if it is so, I will be like if/as if there is not I/it is not I

522.

A nan ririñuw me ek'auwe imin in kamiow, mi nan ekeow auwe Eze 26:21
 1S.DEF UNR do+2S.OBJ & make+2S.IND AB+thing CONS CAUS+fear & UNR be.not+DIR 2S.IND
 I will form you and make you a thing causing terror, and there will not be you

523.

ekeow ei ine Matt 28:6
 be.not.DIR 3S.IND here
 there is not he here/he is not here

524.

ekeow aña Lu 22:58, John 18:25 1976
 be.not+DIR 1S.IND
 there is not I/it is not I/not me!
 alternative:
 t'eo anga Lu 22:58 1976
 only+NEG 1S.IND
 it is not I

525.

ia ekeow anga John 15:5 1976

COND be.not+DIR 1S.IND

if there is not I/without me

526.

ekeow anga tangumie 2Co 13:2 1976

be.not+DIR 1S.IND by+2P.POS

there is not I with you/I am not with you

527.

ngag ekeow anga ubwiemie 2Co 13:10 1976

TEMP+[MED] be.not+DIR 1S.IND home+2P.POS

since there is not I [at] your home/since I am not at your home

9.9. Agent Fronting, Negative:

528.

me ñage deõ aña ñea A tik ririñ, bwi idūra ñea emek ia eririñ Ro 7:17

& TEMP+PROX only+NEG 1S.IND E+MED 1S.DEP yet do for AB+sin E+MED 3S.DEP+dwel in+1S 3S.DEP+do

and at this time [now] it is not I who is yet doing it but sin that dwells in me is doing it

529.

deõ aña ñea A tsimor imūr, bwe Kristo ñea etsimor ia Ga 2:20

only+NEG 1S.IND E+MED 1S.DEP live after for Christ E+MED 3S.DEP+live in+1S

it is not I who lives afterwards but Christ who lives in me

530.

ngagan, teo anga nanga a oreita riring ngana, bwe bita idura ngea emeg ia Ro 7:17 1976

therefore only+NEG 1S.IND E+1S.IND 1S.DEP PROG do E+MED.P for NEIII+MED AB+sin E+MED 3S.DEP+dwel in+1S

therefore it is not I doing those things but sin that dwells in me

531.

deõ auwe ñea wo õijõiji outain, bwo outain õijõijiw Ro 11:18

only+NEG 2S.IND E+MED 2S.DEP FAC+eat rootstock+3S.POS for rootstock+3S.POS FAC+eat+2S.OBJ

it is not you who nourishes the rootstock but the rootstock nourishes you

9.9.1. Agent Fronting, Interrogative Negative:

532.

õten, deõ ei ñea Hiskia ogiten õekeow wõn etañ ñan ogoda...? 2Ki 18:22

TAG only+NEG 3S.IND E+MED Hezekiah COMP FAC+be.not+DIR RPOS+3S.POS AB+place E+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+high

is it not he whom Hezekiah had destroyed his high places...?

533.

õten, deõ ei ñea eririñ iow gamar iat⁵ ije? Job 31:15

TAG only+NEG 3S.IND E+MED 3S.DEP+do DIR 1D.EXC.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+belly

is it not he who made us [me and him] in the womb?

534.

adaga, deõ auwe ñea wo werõgagen Rahab...? Is 51:9

TAG only+NEG 2S.IND E+MED 2S.DEP cut.up Rahab

was it not you who cut into pieces Rahab...?

535.

adaga, deõ ei ñea rõ õreit õnani bwe re nim abi? John 7:25

TAG only+NEG 3S.IND E+MED 3P.DEP PROG seek for 3P.DEP MOD slay

is it not he whom they are seeking to kill

536.

O Gott, deõ auwe ñea wo bwiriow gama ñago? Ps 60:10

O God only+NEG 2S.IND E+MED 2S.DEP cast.off 1P.EXC.OBJ TEMP+DIST

O God, was it not you who cast us off before?

537.

õten, deõ ei ñea Hiskia eatow wõn etañ ñan ogoda me dagarae Is 36:7

TAG only+NEG 3S.IND E+MED Hiskiah leave RPOS+3S.POS AB+place E+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+high & altar

is it not he the one whom Hezekiah put away his high places and altars?

538.

deõ auwe ñea wo õenor ijited...? Is 51:10

only+NEG 2S.IND E+MED 2S.DEP FAC+tide at.sea

was it not you who made to recede the sea...?

539.

amune t'eo eiyeen naga amea ro reit onani bwe re nim abi ? John 7:25 1976

male+PROX only+NEG 3S.IND+PERF directly male+MED 3P.DEP PROG search for 3P.DEP MOD slay

this man, is it not now he that man they are seeking to kill?

9.10. Independent Personal Pronoun In Association with the Adverb /ita, ta/, 'only'.

The adverb /ta/, 'only', is invariably followed by the independent personal pronoun.

/ta/ + Independent Personal Pronoun + VP.

When /ta/ precedes the independent pronoun and is then followed by a verb phrase, it intensifies the agent.

This /ta/ + IND is often followed by the intensifier particle /õkõr, okor/

540.

t'auwe wo na' řiřiř NG65 you yourself will do it

541.

t'auwe okor wo na' řiřiř NG65

only+2S.IND INTENS 2S.DEP UNR do

you yourself will do it

/ta/ + Independent Personal Pronoun (usually phrase final).

When /ta/, 'only', is followed by the independent personal pronoun it has the meaning of 'X alone', or 'only X' and is usually phrase final

542.

A eõ kona ia ta aña Ge 41:16

1S.DEP NEG able COND only 1S.IND

I am not able if [it is] I alone

543.

te ei dūgidūgin ñait⁵ inen Ge 44:20

only 3S.IND remainder+CONS child+CONS mother+3SPOSS

he alone was the remaining child of his mother

544.

wo eõ kona iririñ ia ta auwe Ex 18:18

2S.DEP NEG able AB+do COND only 2S.IND

You cannot perform it if [it is] you alone

545.

õten aeõ kona n õbabū roimiã me ebanemiã, ma amiã kañuruñure

how GPOS+1S.POS able CONS bear heavy+2P.POS & burden+2P.POS & GPOS+2P.POS CAU+murmur

ia ta aña? Deu 1:12

COND only 1S.IND

how is my being able to [how can I] bear your weight and your burden, and your causing murmuring if [it is] I alone?

546.

mi te ei ruwadut⁵ eñame ñea emek ean eb ia 1Ki 4:19

& only 3S.IND officer+CONS AB+person E+MED 3S.DEP+dwelt on+3S.POS land MED

and he alone was the officer of the men dwelling in that land

547.

te ei zedern memak 1Ki 6:18

only 3S.IND cedar all

it alone was all cedar/all was only cedar

548.

mi te ei zedern atsin eat⁵ edebae ea edebae 1Ki 7:7

& only 3S.IND cedar from+3S.POS on+3S.POS AB+platform to AB+platform

and it alone was cedar from floor to floor/and it was only cedar from floor to floor

549.

wo nim õpat dedem ea aranom ia ta amūrõr Pr 25:9

2S.DEP MOD speak manner+2S.POS to companion+2S.POS COND only 2D.IND

you should speak of your cause to your neighbour when you both are alone

550.

bwe eponñame n eat⁵ eb memak re nim tsietuw bwa auwe kōr Jehova,

for nation CONS on+3S.POS land all

3P.DEP MOD know+2S.OBJ for 2S.IND INTENS Jehovah

mi ta auwe kōr Is 37:20

& only 2S.IND INTENS

so that nations of all the earth may know of you that you are Jehovah, you alone

551.

ngaga re meg ina ta ura Mark 4:34 1976

TEMP+MED 3P.DEP dwell there only 3P.IND

when they were there alone

552.

ngabuna ro kamarar ina ta ura Mark 11:31 1976

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP think there only 3P.IND

those ones were thinking there alone

553.

re tuk kidokidoeiy okor ta ura Mark 13:3 1976

3P.DEP yet CAUS+ask+RED+APPL INTENS only 3P.IND

they questioned him, they alone

554.

re nanga etang emwarin¹² ina ta ura Lu 9:10 1976

3P.DEP go.to +3S AB+place INDF+CL23[22] there only 3P.IND

they went to a place there alone

555.

eko imit⁵ on¹⁴ A ririñ ia ta aña John 8:28

be.not AB+thing INDF 1S.DEP do COND only 1S.IND

there is nothing I do if [it is] I alone/I do nothing of my own originality

556.

Etõñũ eõ ñaũniõ ie enim ta aña John 8:29

father+1S.POS NEG leave+1S.OBJ COND 3S.DEP+MOD only 1S.IND

my Father has not left me that I should be alone

557.

amwa nan ñaũniõ mi nat⁵ ta aña; me deo ta aña John 16:32

2P.DEP UNR leave+1S.OBJ & UNR only 1S.IND & only+NEG only 1S.IND

you will leave me and I will be alone: but it is not I alone

558.

ñarumen A õtũba ũrõr me deõ ta aña Ro 16:4

E+two+ANIM 1S.DEP FAC+thank 3D.OBJ & only+NEG only 1S.IND

the two men whom I thank and it is not I alone

559.

õten, ta aña me Barnabas eko waiomar in eõ makur? 1Co 9:6

TAG only 1S.IND & Barnabas be.not power+1D.EXC.POS CONS NEG work

I only and Barnabas, do we not have authority to not work?

560.

deõ ta aña, mi i nan oja bet eñame memak ñabũna ra auwã an pagada 2Ti 4:8

only+NEG only 1S.IND & UNR give.to also AB+person all E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP love GPOS+3S.POS appear

it is not I alone, but he will give also to all people the ones who love his appearing

561.

deõ ta aña, bwũ ũra memak ñabũna re tsiet iduwen 2John 1:1

only+NEG only 1S.IND for 3P.IND all E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP know AB+true

it is not I alone, but all of them, those ones knowing the truth

562.

ta auwe ñea wo iki mũñane ã ogiten ririñ iow ean bũm ane? Lu 24:18

only 2S.IND E+MED 2S.DEP know.not NEII+PROX.P 3S.DEP COMP do DIR on+3S.POS day PROX.P

is it only you who does not know these things done in these days?

/bwi ta, bwe ta/ + Independent Personal Pronoun (phrase final).

When /bwi ta, bwe ta/ is followed by the independent personal pronoun and is phrase final, it has the meaning of 'except X', or 'unless X', 'but X'.

563.

eko eratequõ ine bwi ta auwe Ge 19:9

be.not AB+foreigner here for only 2S.IND

there is no stranger here except you

564.

eko imit⁵ on¹⁴ e rewitow aña ean bwi ta auwe Ge 39:9

be.not AB+thing INDF 3S.DEP withhold+DIR 1S.IND on+3S.POS for only 2S.IND

there is nothing he has held back from me by it except you

565.

Esther ñea uea ãn eõ bet õmeatu eñame ia aiqen epo a uea

Esther E+MED king female NEG also bring.in [invite] AB+person COND one together to king

ea bita epo n eren wein ñea o ogiten gadauw bwi ta aña Esther 5:12

to NEIII+MED gather CONS drink wein E+MED COMPL prepare for only 1S.IND

Esther the queen also did not invite even one person with the king to the drinking gathering she had prepared except me

566.

bwe eko ion bwi ta aña kõr Is 45:6

for be.not INDF for only 1S.IND INTENS

for there is none except me

567.

wo nan eõ tsiet eani ia aiqen bwi ta aña Ho 13:4

2S.DEP UNR NEG know AB+spirit COND one for only 1S.IND

you will not know even one god except me

Idiom: /ta/ + Independent Personal Pronoun + NP.

568.

adaga ta auwe emegeda Ex 18:14

why only 2S.IND AB+sit.down

why is it you alone the sitting/why do you sit alone

569.

bwe enim eõ ta auwe eõbũ Nu 11:17

for 3S.DEP+MOD NEG only 2S.IND AB+bear

so that it should not be you alone the bearing it/so that you should not bear it alone

570.

mi nan ta auwe eõn quan rabatam Deu 28:53

& UNR only 2S.IND AB+eat fruit+CONS body+2S.POS

and it will be you alone the eating the fruit of your body

571.

auwe, enim ta auwe eõbabũ am gadũkũrañ Eze 16:52

2S.IND 3S.DEP+MOD only 2S.IND AB+bear+RED GPOS+2S.POS shame

as for you, it should be you alone the bearing your shame

572.

mi nan ta auwe eōbabakaiw Eze 22:16

& UNR only 2S.IND AB+FAC+bad+RED+APPL+2S.OBJ

and it will be you alone the making evil for yourself/and you alone will dishonour yourself

573.

re man miow me ta ura eouge a ura... Mark 4:40 1976

3P.DEP die+PERF fear & only 3P.IND AB+say to 3P.OBJ

they were near to dying of fear and they alone the saying it to them...

574.

me ta ura eouge a ura... Mark 15:31

& only 3P.IND AB+be.so to 3P.OBJ

and they alone they saying it to them...

575.

me ekeow aeō, bwi ta auwe epan Lu 22:42

& be.not+DIR GPOS+1S.POS for only 2S.IND AB+speaking

and be not mine but yours the speaking it/nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done ASV

576.

A eō kona i'ta aña iririñ imit⁵ on¹⁴ John 5:30

1S.DEP NEG able COND+only 1S.IND AB+do AB+thing INDF

I am unable to it if it is I alone the doing anything

577.

inan oiyluwong ia ongaut⁵ atin¹⁴ turin God bitune ereire oa

UNR recognize COND leave from+3S.POS by+3S.POS God NEIII+PROX AB+teaching or

ia areita dorer bwe ta anga eouga John 7:17 1976

COND 1S.DEP+PROG talk for only 1S.IND AB+be.so

he will recognize if this teaching comes from God or I am talking but I alone the saying so/he will recognize if this teaching comes from God or I am talking of my own originality

578.

aeo riring imiton bwe ta anga eouga John 8:28 1976

1S.DEP+NEG do AB+thing+INDF for only 1S.IND AB+be.so

I do nothing of myself ASV

579.

deō ta aña eōrre, bwe ei ōijōnō John 8:42

only+NEG only 1S.IND AB+come for 3S.IND send+1S.OBJ

it is not I alone the coming but he who sent me/I do not come of my own originality but he who sent me

580.

eko eñame ñea ebarũ atsin itũrũ, bwi ta aña eñaina John 10:18

be.not AB+person E+MED 3S.DEP+take from+3S.POS by+1S.POS for only 1S.IND AB+leave

there is no man who takes it from me, except me the leaving it

581.

eñōg ñan A pan a gamiã deō ta aña eōũga John 14:10

word E+[MED.P] 1S.DEP speak to 2P.OBJ only+NEG only 1S.IND AB+be.so

the words that I speak to you, it is not I alone the saying so/the words that I speak to you, I do not speak of my own originality

This appears to be a variant of Kayser's (24).9 on page 19 of his grammar where he gives the formula:

ta + IND + V, i.e.

582.

t'aña pan NG19

only + 1S.IND speak

I alone decide it

583.

t'aña pan auwen NG19

only+1S.IND speak to+2SOBJ+PERF

I alone told you

584.

t'auwe pan NG19

only+2S.IND speak

only you say, it is only your concern

Idiom: /t'eo eiy/, 'false'.

585.

inat⁵ ogoda¹⁴ Christusibun t'eo eiy me prophetibun t'eo eiy Mark 13:22 1976

UNR rise.up Christ some only+NEG 3S.IND & prophet some only+NEG 3S.IND

some false Christs will rise up and some false prophets

586.

mwa kania ko bita etetow ngea t'eo eiy okor Philip 3:2 1976

2P.DEP look.to COMM NEIII+MED AB+cut+RED+DIR E+MED only+NEG 3S.IND INTENS

look out for the cutting [circumcision] that is really false

587.

amea prophet ngea t'eo eiy Rev 20:10 1976

male+MED prophet E+MED only+NEG 3S.IND

the false prophet

9.11. Negative Portmanteau /deõ, t'eo/ Modified by the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/:

The Negative Portmanteau /deõ, t'eo/ can also be accentuated for contemporaneity [...is now...] or time progression [...was then.../...has been...] by the addition of the perfective aspect suffix /-en/.

588.

deõn ùrõr arumen, bwi ta aiquet⁸ duwõrõr Matt 19:6

only+NEG+PERF 3D.IND two+ANIM for only one flesh+3D.POS

they are not now two persons but their flesh is just one

589.

tsin ia wo eatow amea, deõn auwe dañan Imperator John 19:12

COND 2S.DEP leave male+MED only+NEG+PERF 2SIND friend+CONS Emperor

if you release that man, you are not now friend of the Emperor

590.

teon anga apostel ion? 1Co 9:1 1976

only+NEG+PERF 1S.IND apostle INDF

am I not now an apostle

591.

deñ auwe amen erabat⁵ edogor Jas 4:11

only+NEG+PERF 2S.IND male+CONS obey AB+law

you are not now a man who obeys the law

9.12. Independent Personal Pronoun in Association with the Adverb /bet, bät/, 'even, too, also'.

The adverb /bet, bät/ when used to intensify the personal pronoun, is invariably preceded by the independent personal pronoun.

592.

aña bet ma A garög a meo n iwitsiow eñame ñea Le 20:3

1S.IND also & 1S.DEP set to eye+1S.POS CONS against AB+person E+MED

even I set my eye against that man

593.

re ät bwe ei bet mö ökarai añögin propheten epo a amebūna propheten 1Sa 10:11

3P.DEP see for 3S.IND also & 3S.DEP+CAUS+utter word+CONS prophets together to male+ANIM.P+MED prophets

they saw that he too uttered words of prophecy together with those prophets

594.

ei bet mö ögadei ben ea uea 1Ki 11:26

3S.IND also & 3S.DEP+set.out+APPL hand+3S.POS to king

he too set out his hand against the king

595.

ei bet mö ökapapar in meta 2Chr 26:20

3S.IND also & CAUS+hurry CONS go.out

even he hurried out

596.

ei ökōr ñea amwaimō miow, me ei bet ñea amwaimō miow itūrin Is 8:13

3S.IND INTENS E+MED 2P.DEP+MOD fear & 3S.IND also E+MED 2P.DEP+MOD fear by+3S.POS

he indeed is the one you should fear, and even he is the one you should be in fear by him

597.

ei bet ñea ögadeijida ianweron tekei ereij Is 40:22

3S.IND also E+MED 3S.DEP+set.out+APPL+DIR1 in.heaven like AB+curtain

even he is the one who puts in place heaven like a curtain

598.

ei bet me enua me mequōr it⁸ dūra Je 3:8

3S.IND also & 3S.DEP+go & lie CONS sin

she too went and lay in sin [committed sexual immorality]

599.

auwe bet wo mek itūrin Jesu Mark 14:67

2S.IND also 2S.DEP dwell by+3S.POS Jesus

you too were with Jesus

9.13. Question Clause:

Certain question words that govern a personal pronoun, it is the independent personal pronoun that is used.

/ekeken, eken, ekõ, eko/, 'what?'

600.

amar ekeken, ñag amwa ñuruñure a gamar? Ex 16:7

1D.EXC.IND what TEMP+[MED] 2P.DEP murmur to 1D.EXC.OBJ

what are we, since you grumble against us?

601.

ngaga amea okaiyot ngabuna engame ia ro od tangin

TEMP+MED male+MED 3S.DEP+hear E+ANIM.P+MED AB+person COND 3P.DEP pass by+3S.POS

me oudoudoen bwe eiy ekegen Lu 18:36 1976

& 3S.DEP+ask+RED+PERF for 3S.IND what

when he heard those people when they passed by him, he then enquired as to "what is it?" /as to what it was

602.

auwe eko? NG65

2S.IND what

what are you? (what is your position/status?)

603.

auwe ekägen? NG65

2S.IND what

what are you? (what is your position?)

604.

eij ekägen NG65

3S.IND what

what is he?

/iña/, 'where?'

605.

iñ ei naga? Job 14:10; John 9:12

where 3S.IND directly

where is he?

606.

iñ ei? John 7:11

where 3S.IND

where is he?

607.

iña ũra? John 8:10

where 3P.IND

where are they?

608.

erat⁵ equo inon inimagöra; iñ'ūra? NG65

AB+branch+CONS AB+canoe others among+3P.POS what+3P.IND

there are some strangers amongst them; what [which] are they?

609.

iñ eij? NG166

where 3S.IND

where is he/she/it?

Ijegen, yegen, ij/, 'who?'.

610.

auwe ij? NG65

2S.IND who

who are you?

611.

awe yegen? John 1:19 1976

2S.IND who

who are you?

612.

auwe nag ijegen? John 1:22

2S.IND directly who

who are you?

613.

aña ijegen aña ñag A nimō rewiten Gott? Ac 11:17

1S.IND who 1S.IND TEMP+[MED] 1S.DEP MOD resist+PERF God

who am I that I should have resisted God?

614.

auwe ijegen ñauwe? John 1:19

2S.IND who E+2S

who are you?

615.

a tiet uw bue auwe jägen NG212

1S.DEP know 2S.OBJ for 2S.IND who

I know of you that "who are you?" / I know who you are

9.14. Inclusory Usage:

To show the participants in an event, English uses two main strategies. In the one, the participants are joined by the conjunction 'and': *he and his friend* ; and with the other, with the preposition 'with': *with his friend/and his friend with him* .

Rather than using coordination 'and' or comitative 'with' , Nauruan can use an inclusory strategy, whereby the participants are expressed using the appropriate group pronominal (the total set of participants) followed by the subset of the participant/s (or vice versa), i.e. inclusory pronoun juxtaposed with subset noun phrase.

616.

ūrōr amea dañan ñea Hira Ge 38:12

3D.IND male+MED companion+3S.POS E+MED Hirah

he and his friend Hirah

617.

wo nan tik akōda, mi nan amūrōr Aaron Ex 19:24

2S.DEP UNR yet go.up & UNR 2D.IND Aaron

you will come up and Aaron will be with you

618.

ūrōr Samuel ar nua ma ar meken i Najoth 1Sa 19:18

3D.IND Samuel 3D.DEP go & 3D.DEP dwell+PERF in Naioth

he and Samuel went and proceeded to dwell in Naioth

619.

ar rani ūrōr Ahab 2Chr 18:1

3D.DEP branch+APPL2 3D.IND Ahab

he and Ahab were associates

620.

e meken iat⁵ eraō, ūrei āirumena ñain Ge 19:30

3S.DEP dwell+PERF in+3S.POS AB+cave 3T.IND female+two+ANIM child+3S.POS

he then dwelt in the cave, he and his two daughters

621.

wo nan tik akōda, mi nan amūrōr Aaron Ex 19:24

2S.DEP UNR yet go.up & UNR 2D.IND Aaron

you will again go up, and it will be you with Aaron

622.

wo nimō rodu amūrōr Pura ñea am tsiō Judg 7:10

2S.DEP MOD go.down 2D.IND Pura E+MED GPOS+2S.POS servant

go down, you with Pura your servant

623.

Samson orodu i Thimnath, ūrei etōñin mi inen Judg 14:5

Samson 3S.DEP+go.down in Thimnath 3T.IND father+3S.POS & mother+3S.POS

Samson went down to Timnah, he with his father and his mother

624.

e tik emwinō bet ijaran amar uea Esther 5:12

3S.DEP yet call+1S.OBJ also tomorrow 2D.EXC.IND king

she yet calls for me tomorrow, I with the king

625.

me ñage, Temoniba ñea Jehova ogiten ōijōnō, amar anin Is 48:11

& TEMP+PROX lord E+MED Jehovah COMP send+1S.OBJ 1D.EXC.IND spirit+3S.POS

and now, the Lord Jehovah has sent me, I with his spirit

626.

etik ātiet⁵ eñame arumen ar etsini, ñea Jakobus ñain Zebedāus, mi Johannes

yet see+PERF AB+person NP+two+ANIM 3D.DEP sibling+APPL2 E+MED James son+CONS Zebedee & John

ñea etsin, iat⁵ dobot ūrei etōñūrōr Matt 4:21

E+MED sibling+3S.POS in+3S.POS boat 3T.IND father+2D.POS

he then saw two men, they were brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat, the two of them with their father

627.

uror amea engel ngea edorer a eow animwet⁵ etowedudu ngea Sinai Ac 7:38 1976

3D.IND male+MED angel E+MED 3S.DEP+talk to+3S.DIR atop+3S.POS AB+ mountain E+MED Sinai

he with the angel that spoke to him on top of Mount Sinai

628.

arei oija añen gamar Barnabas damarūmin bōrei in kewin Ga 2:9
3T.DEP give to+VNI+PERF 2D.OBJ Barnabas right+CONS hand+3T.POS CONS associate
they three then gave to me and Barnabas their right hands of fellowship

629.

uror eita Priscilla ngea agen Ac 18:2 1976
3D.IND female+MED Priscilla E+MED spouse+3S.POS
he with Priscilla his wife

630.

bwe enim ta uror emeg amea amen ake ngea oreit obereiy Ac 28:16 1976
for 3S.DEP+MOD only 3D.IND dwell male+MED man+CONS fight E+MED PROG guard+APPL
so that it should be just the two of them dwelling, he and the soldier-guard

631.

oa t amar amea Barnabas, ekeow oaeoumar in riring mungana? 1Co 9:6 1976
or only 2D.IND male+MED Barnabas be.not+DIR strong+2D.POS CONS do NEII+MED.P
or is it only Barnabas and I, we have no authority to work?

632.

amarien¹¹ amea Barnabas Ga 2:1 1976
2D.IND+PERF male+MED Barnabas
I was now with Barnabas

633.

uror amea Clemens Philip 4:3 1976
3D.IND male+MED Clement
he with Clement

634.

amūrōr äita tañöm mar nan oñow NG202
2D.IND female+MED companion+2S.POS 2D.DEP UNR go+DIR
you with your lady friend will go there

9.15. Identificatory Usage:

635.

amūrōr mi ibwibwin Israel Ex 12:31
2D.IND & grandchild+RED+CONS Israel
you two and the descendents of Israel

636.

amwarūm tsitan, amūrōr equan me maraman Ps 148:3
2D.DEP+MOD praise 2D.IND AB+sun & moon
you two must praise him, you two – sun and moon

637.

ōtsimoruw kō ma amar Lu 23:39
FAC+live+2S.OBJ COMM & 1D.EXC.IND
save yourself and we two!

638.

amūrōr amen kabaāt Lu 24:25
2S.IND male+CONS foolish
you two, foolish men!

639.

mi tũ ũrei A nan õtsimor ũrei Eze 14:15

& only 3T.IND 1S.DEP UNR FAC+live 3T.OBJ

and they three alone, I will save them

640.

eko eñame ia arei ãt, bwi ta Jesu mũ ũrei Mark 9:8

be.not AB+person COND 3T.DEP see for only Jesus & 3T.IND

there was no one that they saw except Jesus and they three

9.16. 1st and 2nd Person Singular Independent Personal Pronouns used as Objective Pronouns.

The 1st and 2nd person singular objective suffixes may be replaced by the corresponding independent personal pronouns:

1. when dispreferred sound sequences occur (very frequently verb final /-w/ and /-a/)
2. to disambiguate
3. when the verb and its object is broken up by the addition of a particle or suffix
4. for stylistic reasons

641.

wo õijõtsinan aña ñabũmine atsin eat⁵ eb Ge 4:14

2S.DEP drive.out+DIR8 1S.IND E+CL5[11]+PROX from+3S.POS on+3S.POS land

you have driven me out this day from the land

642.

õijõtow kō aña ina Ge 19:20

send+DIR COMM 1S.IND there

send me away there

643.

Jehova ogiten eow aña ian medena Ge 24:7

Jehovah COMP lead 1S.IND in+3S.POS path

Jehovah has led me on the path

[/eow aña/ occurs 23 times in the Bible 1918, whereas /eowõ/ occurs once]

644.

eko imit⁵ on¹⁴ e rewitow aña ean bwi ta auwe Ge 39:9

be.not AB+thing INDF 3S.DEP withhold+DIR 1S.IND on+3S.POS for only 2S.IND

there is nothing he has held back from me by it except you

645.

ñag amwa row-iow aña aeow ine ñago Ge 45:5

TEMP+[MED] 2P.DEP exchange+DIR 1S.IND towards here TEMP+DIST

since you sold me to this place before

646.

A kōñ aw bwe wo nim eõ iriedu aña ean eben Ägypten Ge 47:29

1S.DEP request to+2S.OBJ for 2S.DEP MOD NEG bury 1S.IND on+3S.POS AB+land+CONS Egypt

please, do not bury me in the land of Egypt

647.

amwaimō ñaeow añā itañit⁵ etōññ mi ibũ Ge 49:29
 2P.DEP+MOD place 1S.INS alongside+3S.POS father+1S/POS & grand-parent+1S.POS
 place me alongside my father and grandfather

648.

bwe dōgit⁵ ekeken ñag A nimō watamwit iowen auwe añe? 2Sa 2:22
 for reason+3S.POS what TEMP+[MED] 1S.DEP MOD stab DIR+PERF 2S.IND on.ground
 for what reason since I should stab you to the ground?

649.

tsin ia Jehova tik òredōatow añā Jerusalem 2Sa 15:8
 COND Jehovah yet FAC+turn+INSTR2+DIR 1S.IND Jerusalem
 if Jehovah brings me back again to Jerusalem

650.

wo nan iwitsiow añā bet ñauwe 2Sa 18:13
 2S.DEP UNR against 1S.IND also E+2S
 you yourself will also be against me
 [/iwitsiow añā/ occurs 44 times in the Bible 1918, whereas /iwitsiowō/ occurs 11 times]

651.

o roudan añā iat⁵ ebōk ñan ouwak 2Sa 22:17
 3S.DEP draw.out+DIR8 1S.IND in+3S.POS AB+water E+[MED.P] big
 he drew me out of great waters

652.

ō òmeata añā eat⁵ etañ ouwak 2Sa 22:20
 bring.out 1S.IND on+3S.POS AB+place big
 he brought me out into a large place

653.

amwaimō ñaeow añā iat⁵ ijũb 1Ki 13:31
 2P.DEP+MOD place 1S.IND in+3S.POS AB+pit
 place me in a grave

654.

iwid kō bem mō òmeatan añā eat⁵ ubo¹⁴ n ake 1Ki 22:34
 turn COMM hand+2S.POS & bring.out+DIR9 1S.IND on+3S.POS rank CONS fight
 turn your hand, and bring me out of the battle ranks
 [/òmeata añā/ occurs 13 times in the Bible 1918, whereas /òmeataeō/ occurs 10 times]

655.

mo oquedei iow añā ian aũra wak Lu 16:4
 & FAC+favour DIR 1S.INS in+3S.POS GPOS+3P.POS house
 and show me favour in their houses

656.

ion ñea òpanō, ma A tsiet bwi iduwen an òpan ñea ò patow añā ean John 5:32
 INDF E+MED 3S.DEP+speak+1S.OBJ & 1S.DEP know for AB+true GPOS+2S.POS speak E+MED 3S.DEP speak+DIR 1S.IND on+3S.POS
 [another] one who speaks of me, I know that his speaking of me is true by it

657.

deō iduwen mũñana imin ro ogiten patow auwe ean Ac 21:24
 only+NEG AB+true NEI+MED.P AB+thing 3P.DEP COMP speak+DIR 1S.IND on+3S.POS
 it is not true those things they have spoken of you by it

658.

a tatta auwe NG19

1S.DEP lift.up 2S.IND

I lift you up

[Kayser points out that /a tatta uw/ can also mean 'I lift it up to you', i.e. /a tatta a uw/, with vowel elision /a tatt'a uw/]

659.

re tatta ea amea demoniba aña NG19

3P.DEP lift.up to male+MED lord 1S.IND

they lifted me up to the lord [Kayser's rendition: they brought me before the lord there]

9.17. Contemporary Nauruan Usage of /ur/ for the 3rd Person Dual Independent and Objective Pronoun /ürör, uror/.

In contemporary Nauruan, the 3rd Person Dual Independent and Objective Pronoun /ürör, uror/ seems to be optionally shortened to /ur/. Similarly, with the possessive suffix /-ürör/.

660.

Jehova òrig ur iat⁵ kamarar me dōrabat ngea togit⁵ omo¹⁴ NB2.8

Jehovah FAC+come.into.existence 3D.OBJ in+3S.POS (AB+)think & body E+MED end+CONS AB+good

Jehovah created them both with perfect minds and bodies

661.

ngea bwiur¹⁷ paradis ei etangin kiãö Eden NB2.8

E+MED home+3D.POS paradise 3S.IND AB+place+CONS cultivate Eden

their paradise home was the garden of Eden

662.

Jehova edorer a ur¹⁷; me ewereri ur¹⁷ NB2.8

Jehovah 3S.DEP+talk to 3D.OBJ & 3S.DEP+instruct 3D.OBJ

Jehovah communicated with them both and instructed them both

663.

me epana ur¹⁷ NB2.9

& 3S.DEP speak.to 3D.OBJ

he told the two of them

664.

eö ur¹⁷ anin; me ekeweijien kōr ur¹⁷ NB2.10

NEG 3D.IND spirit+3S.POS & be.not+DIR+PERF INTENS 3D.OBJ

they were not spirits; they had ceased to exist

10. Exclusive use of Emphatic Personal Pronouns.**10.1 Antecedent Concord for 3rd Person Singular:**

Nauruan transitive verbs that have no overt object are understood to be, by default, 3rd person singular object (male-default), so the 3rd person singular object is zero-marked.

If there is a need to clarify who the 3rd person object refers to, if it is an antecedent, the 3rd person singular emphatic personal pronoun is used. The English translations could be viewed as having the subtext [previously spoken of].

i.e.

665.

e nim pūmwē ñei bwe enim tsiet Job 21:19
3S.DEP MOD repay E+3S for 3S.DEP know
let him repay him [previously spoken of] so that he should know it

other examples:

666.

wo nim eo tata bem ean ta ñei Job 1:12
2S.DEP MOD NEG lift.up hand+2S.POS on+3S.POS only E+3S
do not lift up your hand on him

667.

ta ñei ñea eadiow ianweron Job 9:8
only E+3S E+MED stretch.out in.heaven
only he is the one who stretches out the heavens

668.

ōten, ō ōrōweiūw bwe dōgin am miow ñei Job 22:4
TAG reprove+2S.OBJ for reason+3S.POS GPOS+2S.POS fear E+3S
does he reprove you because of your fearing him?

669.

re tsiet ñei Job 24:1
3P.DEP know E+3S
they know him

670.

tsin ia wo ūge bwe wo eō aia ñei Job 35:14
COND 2S.DEP say for 2S.DEP NEG see E+3S
when you say that you did not see him

671.

ōten, wo kona n gabaraeow ianweron epo a ñei? Job 37:18
TAG 2S.DEP able CONS spread.out in.heaven together to E+3S
are you able to spread out the sky together with him?

672.

re mek iat⁵ iow a ñei Ps 55:20

3P.DEF dwell in+3S.POS peace to E+3S

they are at peace with him

673.

tekei godaün ianwerot⁵ atsin¹⁴ eat⁵ eb,

like high+3S.POS in.heaven from+3S.POS on+3S.POS land

õüga bet ouwakin an eõ-earañame ea üra ñabüna re miowi ñei Ps 103:11

be.so also big+CONS GPOS+3S.POS NEG+harsh to 3S.OBJ E+ANIM.P.MED 3P.DEF fear+APPL2 E+3S

as the height of heaven from earth, so is the greatness of his loving-kindness to those fearing him

674.

aen Jehova õij ñei Ps 105:19

word+CONS Jehovah test E+3S

the word of Jehovah tested him out

675.

wo nim õmaran ñei ean am dūgidugo memak Pr 3:6

2S.DEF MOD remember E+3S on+3S.POS GPOS+2S.POS walk all

with all your journeyings remember him

676.

an teñ imit⁵ amen¹⁴ kenañanañ nan abi ñei Pr 21:25

GPOS+3S.POS want AB+thing male+CONS lazy UNR kill E+3S

the desires of the lazy man will kill him himself

677.

etsimine eken⁴ tobeien ñea ekabaāt ea ñei Pr 26:12

3S.DEF+exist INDF+CL[20[21] hope+APPL+3S.GER E+MED 3S.DEF+foolish to E+3S

there is more the hoping for [its being hoped for] the fool than for him

678.

õkaganado eken⁴ a ñei Matt 10:11

important INDF+CL20[21] to+3S E+3S

is greater than he

679.

ñaga re ãt ñei Matt 28:17

TEMP+MED 3S.DEF see E+3S

and when they saw him

680.

e rewit⁸ demonis bwe re nim eõ dorer bwina re õijuwõñ ñei Mark 1:34

3S.DEF prevent demons for 3S.DEF MOD NEG talk because 3P.DEF recognize E+3S

he prevented the demons so that they would not talk because they recognized him

681.

A tsiet ñei John 7:29

1S.DEF know E+3S

I know him

682.

heiden nan tobei ñei Ro 15:12

gentiles UNR hope+APPL E+3s

the gentiles will hope in him

683.

emwiten iat⁵ iturugago kamie ea bita an iao ngeiy 1Pe 2:9
 call+MED in+3S.POS AB+dark+SUP 2P.OBJ to+3S NEII+MED GPOS+3S.POS light E+3S
 then called you out of darkness into his own light

684.

ñea eraña won dogor emek ian ñei me ei ian ñei 1John 3:24
 E+MED 3S.DEP+keep.to RPOS+3S.POS command 3S.DEP+dwel in+3S.POS E+3S and 3S+IND in+3S.POS E+3S
 the one who keeps his commands [the believer] dwells in him [previously spoken of, God] and he [just spoken of, God] in him [spoken of earlier, the believer]

685.

ngea raranga mungana an doger, oreita mameg ian amea me amea ian ngeiy 1John 3:24
 E+MED keep+RED+to NEII+MED.P GPOS+3S.POS command PROG dwell+RED in+3S.POS male+MED & male+MED in+3S.POS E+3S
 the one who keeps his [God's] commands is dwelling in that one and that one in him [spoken of earlier, the believer]

686.

añ tsiet iow ian ñune bwa añ mek ian ñei, me ei iada 1John 4:13
 1P.INC.DEP know DIR in+3S.POS E+PROX for 1P.INC.DEP dwell in+3S.POS E+3S & 3S.IND in+1P.INC.POS
 we [I and you] know by this that we dwell in him [previously spoken of, God] and he [just spoken of, God] in us

687.

tsin ia amwa teñ õgog ñei, ei Elia ñune ñea enim õrre Matt 11:14
 COND 2P.DEP want hold E+3S 3S.IND Elia E+PROX E+MED 3S.DEP+MOD come
 if you want to receive him [previously spoken of], he [just spoken of] is this Elijah who must com

11. Interchangeability of Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns.

11.1. Agent and Object Fronting.

688.

ñei ñea õd iruwũ oaio ame Matt 3:11
 E+3S E+MED pass.by after+1S.POS strong to+1S.DAT
 he who comes after me is stronger than I

689.

eiy ngea eo ewuina deideiu ia a-nim obabu wan schoe Matt 3:11 1976
 3S.IND E+MED NEG fitting.to+3S manner+1S.POS COND 1S.DEP+MOD carry+RED RPOS+3S.POS shoe
 he is the one that it is not appropriate my manner that I should carry his shoe

690.

ñama ñabũn ama oijowi ebanema iat⁵ ikiniow ñabũmine Matt 20:12
 E+1P.EXC E+ANIM.P+[MED] 1P.EXC.DEP bear burden+1P.EXC.POS in+3S.POS AB+heat E+CL5[11]+PROX
 we [I and he], [the ones] who have borne the burden of the work and the heat of the day

691.

nimen bwe ei ñea nan õtsimor Israel Lu 24:21
 consider for 3S.IND E+MED UNR FAC+live Israel
 consider that he is the one who will save Israel

692.

eiy kor ngea oreit oduwaneiy angogo John 5:39 1976
 3S.IND INTENS E+MED PROG FAC+true+APPL about+1S.POS
 he it is who is bearing witness about me

693.

ei òkōr ñea òreita dorer aw John 9:37

3S.IND INTENS E+MED PROG talk to+2S
he it is who is speaking to you

694.

ñama ñabŭn ama tsimor 2Co 4:11

E+1P.EXC E+ANIM.P+[MED] 1P.EXC.DEP live
we [I and he], [the ones] who are alive

695.

ei kor ngea God in ieow enim okor eebum [sic:oebum] kamie 1Thes 5:23 1976

3S.IND INTENS E+MED God CONS peace 3S.DEP+MOD INTENS FAC+holy 2P.OBJ
he it is who is the God of peace/he himself, the God of peace, may he fully sanctify you

696.

ei okor ngea monibait⁵ ieow, enim oiya kamie ieow 2Thes 3:16 1976

3S.IND INTENS E+MED rule+CONS peace 3S.DEP+MOD give.to 2P.OBJ peace
he it is who is the ruler of peace/he himself, the ruler of peace, may he give you peace

697.

ngamie ngabun eranga ea ian oaeoun God 1Pe 1:5 1976

E+2P E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3S.DEP+keep to+3S in+3S.POS strong+3S.POS God
you [the ones] whom he keeps to him in the power of God

698.

wo man ñauwe NG199

2S.DEP die+PERF E+2s
you are near dead [Kayser's rendition: you are done for]

699.

a eö terö aña NG199

1S.DEP NEG go.to.see 1S.IND I did not go to see it

11.2. Agent Reinforcement.

700.

ei enim ibibōki bet itūrimiã Judg 9:19

3S.IND 3S.DEP+MOD rejoice also by+2P.POS
he himself should rejoice also with you

701.

tsin iō òŭga, aña nan tekei ie ekeow aña Job 10:19

COND be.so 1S.IND UNR like COND be.not+DIR 1S.IND
if it were so, I would be as though I never was/I should have been as though I had not been ASV

702.

ei eririn Ps 95:3

3S.IND 3S.DEP+do
he himself did it [formed it]

703.

aña A ririñ gamiã Is 46:4

1S.IND 1S.DEP do 2P.OBJ
I myself will do this for you

704.

ei nan baptizoiōn gamiã anin omotañitañ me ãe Matt 3:11

3S.IND UNR baptize+INSTR 2P.OBJ spirit+3S.POS 3S.DEP+good+SUP & AB+fire
he will baptize you with holy spirit and fire

705.

ei nan òpõpanõ John 15:26

3S.IND UNR speak+RED+1S.OBJ

he will declare of me/he will testify about me

706.

ei eab quiawiei bet eñame ia aiquen Jas 1:13

3S.IND UNR.NEG test+APPL also AB+person COND one

he will not test with it also even one person

707.

tekei bet itüeb ie eko an makur, te ei nan ima Jas 2:17[16] 1976

like also AB+believe COND be.not GPOS+3S.POS work only 3S.IND UNR die

similarly, faith if it has no works, it will die

708.

ñama ama nan eke gama an tsiõ waña temoniba Ge 44:9

E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.IND UNR make 1P.EXC.OBJ GPOS+3S.POS serve RPOS+1S.POS lord

as for us [I and them], we will become the servants of my lord

709.

ñura re eõ kõũga Judg 2:17

E+3P 3P.DEP NEG CAUS+be.so

as for them, they were not so

710.

ñūra ro ñow iat⁵ edenigae Is 46:2

E+3P 3P.DEP go in+3S.POS AB+capture

as for them, they went into captivity

711.

ñada añ nat⁸ dũgidugo ian egen Jehova ñea wõra Gott Mic 4:5

E+1P.INC 1P.INC.DEP UNR walk in+3S.POS name+CONS Jehovah E+MED RPOS+1P.INC.POS God

as for us [I and you], we will walk in the name of Jehovah our God

712.

ñūra ri nan ũge, waña Gott òkõr Jehova Zech 13:9

E+3P 3P.DEP UNR say RPOS+1S.POS God INTENS Jehovah

as for them, they will say, 'Jehovah truly is my God'

713.

anga nanga areita taufeyi kamie eow iat ebog Matt 3:11 1976

1S.IND E+1S.IND 1S.DEP+PROG baptize+APPL 2P.OBJ DIR in+3S.POS AB+water

as for me, I am baptizing you in water

714.

ñūra re eõ toweõn tinibõra ia aiquen Matt 23:4

E+3P 3P.DEP NEG touch+INSTR finger+3P.POS COND one

as for them, they will not move [them] with even one of their fingers

715.

ei nan baptizoiõn gamiã anin omotañitañ Mark 1:8

3S.IND UNR baptize+APPL+INSTR 2P.ONJ spirit+3S.POS 3S.DEP+good+SUP

he himself will baptize you with holy spirit

716.

anga, a-mat-en metur eow ine Lu 15:17 1976

1S.IND 1S.DEP+die+PERF hunger DIR here

I myself am near dying of hunger here

717.

ñama ama nimen bwe ei ñea nan õtsimor Israel Lu 24:21

E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.DEP consider for 3S.IND E+MED UNR FAC+live Israel

as for us [I and them], we consider that he is the one who will save Israel

718.

ngura re eo metuw ian bita eoag in ekom John 18:28 1976

E+3P 3P.DEP NEG enter+DIR9 in+3S.POS NEIII+MED AB+house CONS judge

as for them, they did not enter into the house of judgment

719.

ñama ama nan oquaqui gama me edoño eat etetaro Ac 6:4

E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.DEP UNR strain.utmst 1P.EXC.OBJ & persist on+3S.POS AB+pray

as for us [I and them], we will strain ourselves to the utmost and persist in prayer

720.

ñada añ tō pōpan Kristo ñea ã kaibarei 1Co 1:23

E+1P.INC 1P.INC.DEP only speak+RED Christ E+MED 3S.DEP cross+APPL

as for us [I and you], we preach Christ who was crucified

721.

ñada añ eō õgõg anin eat⁵ eb 1Co 2:12

E+1P.INC 1P.INC.DEP NEG hold spirit+3S.POS on+3S.POS land

as for us [I and you], we did not get hold of the spirit of the world

722.

ngama ama eo ogokamea eanni ngea atin ian mungana eb 1Co 2:12 1976

E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.DEP NEG hold male+MED AB+spirit E+MED from+3S.POS in+3S.POS NEII+MED.P AB+land

as for us [I and them], we did not get hold of the spirit that is from the world

723.

ngamar amar oreita meg eat⁵ eb, bwe dogin Jesus 2Co 4:11 1976

E+1D.EXC 1D.EXC.DEP PROG dwell on+3S.POS land for reason+3S.POS Jesus

as for the two of us [I and he], we are living on earth for Jesus' sake

724.

ngameiy amey oreita tuebon kamie eow iat⁸ Demoniba 2Thes 3:4 1976

E+1T.EXC 1T.EXC.DEP PROG believe+INSTR 2P.OBJ DIR in+3S.POS lord

as for us [I and they two], we are putting our faith in you in the Lord

11.2.1. Agent and Object Reinforcement: Clause Final.

725.

amweiũm meta eat⁵ ewak in epo ñamiãĩ aijimen Nu 12:4

2T.DEP+MOD go.out on+3S.POS AB+house CONS together E+2T.IND three+ANIM

you three, go out into the dwelling for gathering [the tent of meeting ASV]

726.

wo nan iwitsiow añã bet ñauwe 2Sa 18:13

2S.DEP UNR against 1S.IND also E+2S

you yourself will also be against me

727.

nan òtet⁵ eken ekam ekeiduwen ñauwe Job 35:14

UNR how INDF+CL20[21] NEG2 regard E+2S

how much more will you not regard him

728.

me wo tō ũga òkōr ñauwe Ps 102:27

& 2S.DEP only be.so INTENS E+2S

but you are the same

729.

wo omo ñauwe Ps 119:68

2S.DEP good E+2s

you are good

730.

ro puduen ma ama weijo ñama Ps 20:8

3P.DEP fall+PERF & 1P.EXC.DEP stand E+1P.EXC

they have already fallen but we stand

731.

i nan eōñ bet ñei me ã eab dōgōn Pr 21:13

UNR cry also E+3S & 3.DEP UNR.NEG pay.attention

he himself will also cry but one will never pay attention

732.

Gott emek ianweron, me wo mek eat⁵ eb ñauwe Ecc 5:2

God 3S.DEP+dwelt in.heaven & 2S.DEP dwell on+3S.POS land E+2S

God dwells in the heavens whereas you, you dwell on earth

733.

wo nimō miow Gott ñauwe Ecc 5:7

2S.DEP MOD fear God E+2s

as for you, fear God

734.

deri ia wo baptizoï ãña, me wo òrre amen ñauwe? Matt 3:14

proper COND 2S.DEP baptize+APPL+1S.OBJ 1S.IND & 2S.DEP come to+1S.DAT+PERF E+2s

it is proper that you baptize me, but you have now come to me?

735.

mi ta mijimij ñei Matt 8:24

& only sleep E+3S

and he just slept

736.

tsin ia rō pudu memak ñabūne, A eab pudu ãña Mark 14:29

COND 3P.DEP fall all E+ANIM.P+PROX 1S.DEP UNR.NEG fall 1S.IND

if they all fall those ones, I will never fall

737.

bwe eko ibaka ia A ãt iow itūrin ãña John 19:6

for be.not AB+bad COND 1S.DEP find DIR by+3S.POS 1S.IND

for there is no badness that I find with him

738.

amie mwa baru ko me kaiber·eiy, dogin bwe a·eo dogidogin nanga John 19:6 1976

2P.IND 2P.DEP carry COMM & cross+APPL reason+3S.POS for 1S.DEP+NEG blame+RED E+1S

take him and crucify him! because I find him blameless

739.

re eibiaro ia re torer ngura Jude 1:16 1976

3P.DEP boast COND 3P.DEP talk E+3P
they boast when they themselves speak

740.

eiki okor ñeij NG19

know.not INTENS E+3S
he especially knows nothing

741.

mar [sic; mwar] eab mogur ñamar NG19

1D.DEP UNR.NEG work E+1D
we two, we will not work

742.

mueij eab mogur ñabumine ñamieij NG199

2T.DEP UNR.NEG work E+CL5[11]+PROX E+2T
you three will not work today

743.

a t oñow inno wo ñaun ñauwe NG213

1S.DEP only go yonder 2S.DEP come.from E+2S
I am going to where you come from

744.

wo odidobo an on kama ura ngama Matt 20:12 1976

2S.DEP FAC+similar INSTR2 INSTR 1P.EXC.OBJ 3P.OBJ E+1P.EXC
you have made them equal with us [me and him]

745.

mwa tied o nanga John 7:28 1976

2P.DEP know 1S.OBJ E+1S
you know me

11.3. Reinforcement: Both Independent and Emphatic Pronouns Used.

746.

ura ngura re eo bet teng omemori on tinibeora Matt 23:4 1976

3P.IND E+3P 3P.DEP NEG also want move INSTR finger+3P.POS
as for them, they also do not want to move [them] with their fingers

747.

ama ngama, ama nan ediya ama detaro me ama ranga etorer Ac 6:4 1976

1P.EXC.IND E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.DEP UNR strive+to+3S GPOS+1P.EXC.POS pray & GPOS+1P.EXC.POS keep.to AB+talk
as for us [I and them], we will strive in our prayers and our keeping the talk

748.

ama ngama, ama akodaw iat⁸ deimanu Ac 20:13 1976

1P.EXC.IND E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.DEP go.up+DIR9 in+3S.POS ship
as for us [I and them], we boarded the ship

749.

anga nanga a oreit ekeiduwet⁸ tuwo, erow anget⁵ idura anga Rom 7:14 1976

1S.IND E+1S.IND 1S.DEP PROG trust flesh+1S.POS 3S.DEP+exchange to+3S+VNI+PERF AB+sin 1S.IND
as for me, I am confiding in my flesh, I am already sold to sin/but I am carnal, sold under sin ASV

750.

ekeow ngana, bwe anga nanga, anga bet Israelit ion Ro 11:1 1976

be.not+DIR E+MED.P for 1S.IND E+1S.IND 1S.IND also Israelite INDF
certainly not! for as for me, I too am an Israelite

751.

ama ngama, ama oreita pwopwan angogen amea Christus 1Co 1:23 1976
 1P.EXC.IND E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.DEP PROG speak+RED about+3S.POS male+MED Christ
 as for us [I and them], we are preaching about Christ

752.

anga nanga ogoeow a kamie rabwado 1Co 5:3 1976
 1S.IND E+1S.IND 3S.DEP+far to 2P.OBJ body+1S.POS
 as for me, my body is far off from you/as for me, I am absent from you

753.

bwe t amar ngamar oreita kabeiy deideimar ngamar tekeiy okor,
 for only 1D.EXC.IND E+1D.EXC PROG estimate+APPL manner+1P.EXC.POS E+1D.EXC like INTENS
 iat⁸ deideimar 2Co 10:12 1976
 in+3S.POS manner+1D.EXC.POS
 but as for us [I and he], we are estimating our own manner as sure, by our manner

754.

amar bet ngamar, amar oreita yurung eow ian amea 2Co 13:4 1976
 1D.EXC.IND also E+1D.EXC 1D.EXC.DEP PROG weak DIR in+3S.POS male+MED
 as for us [I and he], too, we are weak in him

755.

amar ngamar amar nim nanga ngabuna heiden, me ura ngura bita edetow Ga 2:9 1976
 1D.EXC.IND E+1D.EXC 1D.EXC.DEP MOD go.to+3S E+ANIM.P+MED gentiles & 3P.IND E+3P NEIII+MED AB+cut+DIR
 as for us [I and he], we should go to the gentiles, but they themselves [to] the circumcision

756.

mwa kania, anga nanga Paulus, a ouge a kamie Ga 5:2 1976
 2P.DEP look 1S.DEP E+1S.IND Paul 1S.DEP say to 2P.OBJ
 look! as for me, Paul, I say to you...

757.

ama ngama, ma [sic; ama] kaiyoten nungin bita etorer 2Pe 1:18 1976
 1P.EXC.IND E+1P.EXC 1P.EXC.DEP hear+PERF sound+CONS NEIII+MED AB+talk
 as for us [I and them], we then heard the sound of talking

758.

atta ngatta, ang auwe ko God, dogin bwe God auwe katta amo 1John 4:19 1976
 1P.INC.IND E+1P.INC 1P.INC.DEP love COMM God reason3S.POS for God love 1P.INC+OBJ first
 as for us [I and you], let do love God because God loves us first

759.

aña naña a mäg Nuw 31:3 [Ex 3:14]
 1S.IND E+1S.IND 1S.DEP dwell
 as for me, I am

11.3.1. Agent Reinforcement Both IND and E Pronouns Used: Clause Final.

760.

eko iö a eät, aña naña NG19
 be.not COND 1S.DEP see 1S.IND E+3S
 there was nothing I saw [Kayser's rendition: I have seen absolutely nothing of him]

761.

aman kor anga nanga Ro 7:9[10]

1S.DEP+die+PERF INTENS 1S.IND E+1S.IND

as for me, I was really already dead

762.

eko iö a eät, aña naña NG19

be.not COND 1S.DEP see 1S.IND E+1S.IND

as for me, nothing have I seen [Kayser: I have seen absolutely nothing of him]

11.4. Imperative Reinforcement:

763.

meta kõ ñauwe ian an ibibõki wam temoniba Matt 25:21

go.in COMM E+2S in+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS happy RPOS+2S.POS lord

enter into the joy of your lord

764.

amiã amwa onuaiw kõ mō kaibarei John 19:6

2P.IND 2P.DEP take COMM & cross+APPL

take him and crucify him!

765.

amie mwa baru ko me kaibereiy John 19:6 1976

2P.IND 2P.DEP carry COMM & cross+APPL

take him and crucify him!

766.

eke ko awe ran an kereri amea John 9:28 1976

make COMM 2S.IND branch+CONS GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+instruct male+MED

make yourself the disciple of that man

variant:

767.

ta auwe kõ aia Matt 27:4

only 2S.IND COMM see

see thou to it! ASV

768.

ta auwe kõ ötsimoruw Matt 27:40

only 2S.IND COMM FAC+live+2S.OBJ

save yourself!

769.

ta auwe kõ uda auwe Lu 17:6

only 2S.IND COMM uproot 2S.IND

be uprooted!

11.5. Possessive Reinforcement:

770.

mi nan õten ada weijo ñada? 2Ki 10:4

& UNR how G.POS+.INC.POS stand E+1P.INC

and how will it be our own standing?

771.

wo nim edua am karawin ñauwe 2Chr 18:29

2S.DEP MOD put.on GPOS+2S.POS clothing E+2S

you must wear your own clothing

772.

ama nan õpõpan egen Jehova ñea wama Gott ñama Ps 20:7

1P.EXC.DEP UNR speak+RED name+CONS Jehovah E+MED RPOS+1P.EXC.POS God E+1P.EXC.

we will declare the name of Jehovah our own God

773.

edereder memak dedet eñame ian men ñei Pr 16:2

3S.DEP+clean all manner+CONS AB+person in+3S.POS eye+3S.POS E+3S

clean are all the ways of a man in his own eyes

774.

nan õten aeõ ñaeow auwe inimaget⁵ oniñ¹⁴ Je 3:19

UNR how GPOS+1S.POS put 2S.IND between+CONS AB+young

how will it be my putting you between the children

775.

A nan tō õtsimor anũrei ñũrei eow ian aũrei omo Eze 14:20

1S.DEP UNR only FAC+live soul+3T.POS E+3T.IND DIR in+3S.POS GPOS+3T.POS good

I will save their (trial) own souls in their righteousness

776.

me eko ia re eo nganamwi ngabuna ran am kereri ngawe? Matt 9:14 1976

& be.not COND 3P.DEP NEG eat.one's.full E+ANIM.P+MED branch+CONS GPOS+2S.POS CAUS+instruct E+2S

but it is not that they do not eat one's full [but it is not that they fast] those disciples of yours

777.

õ ñaeow iat⁵ eraõ ñarana⁶ raũin ñei etsimeduw Matt 27:60

3S.DEP place in+3S.POS AB+cave E+CL30[3]+MED CAVE+3S.POS E+3S 3S.DEP+new

he laid him in the cave-tomb which was his own new cave-tomb

778.

bwe dogin bet an eke etongin ngeiy ngea God John 5:18 1976

for reason+3S.POS also GPOS+3S.POS make father+3S.POS E+3S E+MED God

also because of his holding as his own Father, God

779.

adaga, ekeowen bet mema ngama? John 9:40 1976

TAG be.not+DIR+PERF also eye+1P.EXC.POS E+1P.EXC

do we also have no eyes/lack eyes/are blind?

780.

adaga naga mwa oreita kania kamar, bwe tekeiy amar odugidugoiën amune

why directly 2P.DEP PROG look.to 1D.EXC.OBJ for like 1D.EXC.DEP FAC+walk+APPL+PERF male+PROX

ian ta oaeoumar oa ian ta amar gona ngamar? Ac 3:12 1976

in+3S.POS only strong+1D.EXC.POS or in+3S.POS only GPOS+1D.EXC.POS able E+1D.EXC.IND

why are you looking at us two, like we have made this man to walk in just our power or in just our own ability?

781.

engame r otota okor egomie ngamie 1Co 4:10 1976

AB+person 3P.DEP glory INTENS name+2P.POS E+2P

men glorify your name

782.

õa ã õrai añõg ane bwi ta dõgida ñada? 1Co 9:10

or 3S.DEP utter word PROX.P for only reason+1P.INC.POS E+1P.INC

or are these words not uttered for our sakes?

783.

eiy eareen ngana bwe dogima ngama 1Co 9:10 1976

3S.IND write+PERF E+MED.P for reason+1P.EXC.POS E+1P.EXC

it has already been written for our sakes

784.

me eke riring en amar teng ngamar 2Co 8:19 1976

& make do 3S.GER GPOS+1D.EXC.POS want E+1D

and make its being done/the doing it our own will

785.

me t amar, amar oreita keweweyi kewewimar ngamar ! 2Co 10:12 1976

& only 1P.INC.IND 1P.INC.DEP PROG measure+APPL measure+1D.EXC.POS E+1D.EXC

and, as for us, we are measuring our our own measurements [we are measuring ourselves]

786.

me oekeow ameyi mogur ngameiy 1Thes 3:5 1976

& FAC+be.not+DIR GPOS+2D.POS work E+2D

and our own work is made nothing

787.

bwe t amie mwa tied okor deidein amie gaar garimeiy ngameiy 2Thes 3:7 1976

for only 2P.IND 2P.DEP know INTENS manner+CONS GPOS+2P.POS copy copy+2D.POS E+2D

for as for you, you know surely the manner of you imitating our own copy

788.

t'eo dogin attar mogur ngattar 2Ti 1:9 1976

only+NEG reason+3S.POS GPOS+1P.INC.POS work E+1P.INC

it is not because of our own work

789.

i t ougougan deideim ngawe He 1:12 1976

only be.so+RED+PERF manner+2S.POS E+2S

your own ways are always so/you remain the same

790.

ro oiyon a ngabuna ran aura kereri ngura Matt 22:16 1976

3P.DEP send to E+ANIM.P+MED branch+CONS GPOS+3P.POS CAUS+instruct E+3P

they sent to him their own disciples

791.

bwe i t owongoda kamie eow ian burioumie ngamie 2Co 6:12

for only restrict 2P.OBJ DIR in+3P.POS innards+2P.POS E+2P

but you are restricted in your own feelings

792.

ego nanga, ngea etimeduw Re 3:12 1976

name+1S.POS E+1S.IND E+MED 3S.DEP+new
my own new name

793.

tekeiy bet aeo doganigae nanga, me tekeiy aeo megeda nanga eow ean

like also GPOS+1S.POS overcome E+1S.IND & like GPOS+1S.POS sit.down E+3S.IND DIR on+3S.POS

murana wan throne amea Etongu Re 3:21 1976

NEII+CL30[3]+MED RPOS+3S.POS throne male+MED father+1S.POS

like also my own overcoming and like my own sitting down on the throne of my Father

11.6. Contrastive Usage:

794.

inimagemei ma auwe Ge 2:28

between+3T.POS & 2S.IND

between the three of us and you

795.

tūkō bwa arūmō ririñ berith ion, añā ma auwe Ge 31:44

come+COMM for 1D.EXC.DEP+MOD do covenant INDF 1S.IND & 2S.IND

come so that we [I and thou] may make a covenant, I and you

796.

enim tsimine maren inimagemiā me ei Jos 3:4

3S.DEP+MOD exist distance+3S.POS between+2P.POS & 3S.IND

let there be a distance between you and it

797.

enim kangeda amea me a num eo kangeda anga nanga John 3:30 1976

3S.DEP+MOD increase male+MED & 1S.DEP MOD NEG increase 1S.IND E+1S.IND

that man (he) must increase and I should not increase

798.

auwe ran an kereri ñauwe,

2S.IND branch+CONS GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+instruct E+2S

ma ama ran an kereri Moses ñama John 9:28

& 1P.EXC.IND branch+CONS GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+instruct Moses E+1P.EXC

you are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses

799.

amarūmō naña heiden, me ñūra ea ñabūna edetow Ga 2:2

1D.DEP+MOD E+MED.P gentiles & E+3P to+3S E+ANIM.P+MED AB+cut+DIR

we [I and he] should go to the gentiles but they to those ones who are circumcised

800.

ñabūna inan abi ũra tekei abien ũra Re 6:11

E+ANIM.P+MED UNR slay 3P.OBJ like slay+3S.GER 3P.OBJ

those ones, one will slay them [they will be slain] as *their* being slain/the slaying of *them* [lit: its being slain they]

801.

ngabuna inan tuk abi tekeiy abien ngura Re 6:11 1976

E+ANIM.P+MED UNR yet slay like slay+3S.GER E+3P

those ones, one will slay them [they will be slain] as the slaying of *them* [those othes; lit: its being slain they]

12. OBJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

The first and second person singular objective are syntactically suffixes on the verb, while the third person singular objective is zero-marked, except when referring to the antecedent (in which case the 3rd person singular emphatic personal pronoun is used); or for emphasis (in which case, an appropriate gender specific demonstrative is used).

The non-singular forms are formed from the independent personal pronouns by being prefixed by the prefix /k(a)-/.

Table 8. Objectives Suffixes and Objective Pronouns.

Person	Clusivity	Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural
1st	Exclusive	-ō/-o/-ö [-ʌ]	gamar kamar [kʌmmær N]	gamei kamei kameij	gama kama [kæmːæ H]
	Inclusive		gadar kattar [kætær]	gadei katteiy katteij	gada katta [kætæ H]
2nd		-w, -uw [-w H; -ow N]	gamūrör kamuror kamurör	gamiei kamieiy kamiej	gamiä kamie [kæmːie H]
3rd		ø	ūrör uror urör	ūrei ureiy ureij	ūra ura ura [iræ H]

The objective suffixes and pronouns correspond to the following English translations:

- 1st Person Singular Objective Pronoun, me
- 2nd Person Singular Pronoun, thee [you singular]
- 3rd Person Singular Pronoun, him/her/it
- 1st Person Dual Exclusive Personal Pronoun, us two [I and him]
- 1st Person Dual Inclusive Personal Pronoun, us two [I and thou]
- 2nd Person Dual Personal Pronoun, you two
- 3rd Person Dual Personal Pronoun, the two of them
- 1st Person Trial Exclusive Personal Pronoun, us three [I and the two accompanying me]
- 1st Person Trial Inclusive Personal Pronoun, us three [I and you two]
- 2nd Person Trial Personal Pronoun, you three
- 3rd Person Trial Personal Pronoun, the three of them
- 1st Person Plural Exclusive Personal Pronoun, us [I and them (four or more)]
- 1st Person Plural Inclusive Personal Pronoun, us [I and you (four or more)]
- 2nd Person Plural Personal Pronoun, you (four or more)
- 3rd Person Plural Personal Pronoun, them (four or more)

12.1.1st Peron Singular Objective Suffix .

The 1st Person Singular Objective Pronoun suffix is /-ō, -o, -ö/ [phonetically /ʌ/.]

The spelling convention used in the Bible 1918, this suffix is written attached to the verb as one word. The spelling convention used in the Bible 1918, this suffix has the following forms:

verbs ending in a consonant or -e, -ã, -i, it has the form /-ō/

verbs ending -a, -ō, -o it has the form /-eō/

verbs ending -u/-ũ, it has the form /-iō, -eō/

The spelling convention in the New Testament 1976, the 1st Person Singular Objective suffix has the form /o/, and with verbs ending -a, -o, -u, the usual form is /eo/. It is either written attached to the verb or as a separate element, without any consistency.

802.

e abi eō NG169

3S.DEP beat 1OBJ

one has beaten me/I have been chastised

803.

buog ö NG183 help me

804.

titan ö NG183 praise me

805.

quor ö NG183 bind me

806.

tamuit ö NG183 hit me

807.

gadauw ö NG183 make me ready, prepare me

808.

oijon ö NG183 sendme

809.

edegei ö NG183 follow me

809.

ämuin ö NG183 call me

810.

amwar oroeō Ge 34:30

2D.DEP FAC+heavy+1S.OBJ

both of you made trouble for me

811.

aeõ omo nan omoeõ imūr Ge 30:33

GPOS+1S.POS good UNR FAC+good+1S.OBJ later
 my righteousness will make me righteous later/will justify me later

812.

am oquaquiw in edegeriõ Ge 31:36

GPOS+2S.POS strain+2S.OBJ CONS follow+1S.OBJ
 your straining yourself to the utmost in persuing me

813.

ñarumen amwa owiduiõ bwe döğürör Judg 8:15

E+two+ANIM+MED+ 2P.DEP mock+1S.OBJ for reason+2D.POS
 the two men whom, because of them both, you taunted me

814.

bwe ebuiõ mwin wam dobonara, me bem eijenõ Ps 38:2

for pierce+1S.OBJ edge+CONS RPOS+2S.POS bow & hand+2S.POS 3S.DEP+press.down+1S.POS
 for your arrows have pierced me, and your hand presses down on me

815.

wo nimõ duduiõ, ma A nan bürübür eken⁴ a schnee Ps 51:7

2S.DEP MOD wash+1S.OBJ & 1S.DEP UNR white INDF+20[21] to+3S snow
 wash me and I will be whiter than snow

816.

ã õdũiõ epo a ũra ñabũna ro rodu iat ijũb in ima Ps 88:4

3S.DEP count+1S.OBJ together.with to 3P.OBJ E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP go.down in+3S.POS AB+pit CONS AB+die
 I am reckoned with those ones going down into the pit of death

817.

ñago ãitsiõk õmamadoeõ Ps 119:67

TEMP+DIST PREI FAC+oppress+1S.OBJ
 when one had not yet afflicted me/when I had not yet been afflicted/before I was afflicted

818.

ñaga eponñame ñune etüren ame me ereduiõ ean mwūra me bateõra Is 29:22

TEMP+MED nation E+PROX 3S.DEP+near to+1S.DAT & honour+1S.OBJ on+3S.POS mouth+3P.POS & lip+3P.POS
 since this nation is near me and honours me with their mouth and their lips

819.

mõ õbũiõ eow ean iden tubu Eze 8:3

& take+1S.OBJ DIR on+3S.POS tuft+CONS head+1S.POS
 and he took me by a lock of my hair

820.

ro reit eredueo iat ekeow woun Matt 15:9 1976

3P.DEP PROG honour+1S.OBJ in+3S.POS be.not+DIR worth
 they honour me with what has no worth

821.

añã eratequõ, ma amwa eõ õramwatuiõ Matt 25:43

1S.IND AB+foreigner & 2P.DEP NEG receive+1S.OBJ
 I was a stranger but you did not take me in

822.

bwe ngam engame r eredueo eken⁴ 2Co 12:6 1976

for lest AB+person 3P.DEP honour+1S.OJ INDF+CL20[21]
 lest people honour me more

12.2.2nd Person Singular Objective Suffix .

The spelling convention used in the Bible 1918, this suffix is written attached to the verb as one word. The spelling convention used in the Bible 1918, the 2nd Person Singular Objective suffix has the following forms:

verbs ending in a consonant it has the form /-uw/

verbs ending in -e, -ă, -i, -u, -ũ, it has the form /-w/ (including verbs modified by the Applicative Suffix /-ei/ (otherwise spelt /eiy/)

verbs ending in -a, -ō, -o, it has the form /-uw/

verbs ending, it has the form /-iw/ or /-uw/

The spelling convention in the New Testament 1976, the 2nd Person Singular Objective Pronoun suffix has the form /uw/ and is usually not written attached to the verb.

823.

am oquaquiw in edegeriō Ge 31:36

GPOS+2S.POS strain+2S.OBJ CONS follow+1S.OBJ

your straining yourself to the utmost in persuing me

824.

me barũōm nan oroeuw Deu 28:55

& enemy+2S.POS UNR FAC+heavy+2S.OBJ

and your enemies will oppress you

825.

i nan eab eatow auwe, me e eab erowiw Deu 31:6

UNR UNR.NEG leave 2S.IND & UNR.NEG abandon+2S.OBJ

he will not leave you and he will not abandon you

826.

me ñage etowew me wo roen Job 4:5

and it now touches you and you are now troubled

827.

ōten, ri nan eō wereriw...? Job 8:10

TAG 3P.DEP UNR NEG instruct+2S.OBJ

will they not instruct you...?

828.

ōten, i nan egegaeāw? Job 41:3

TAG UNR entreat+2S.OBJ

will he make entreaties to you

829.

i nan ōbūw eanuaw Ps 52:5

UNR take+2S.OBJ away

he will take you away

830.

A nan òtūbaiw eō tōki Ps 52:9

1S.DEP UNR FAC+thank+APPL+2S.OBJ NEG end

I will make to thank you/I will give you thanks forever

831.

ñabūna re ātuw ri nan aiaeuw me ramanuw Is 14:16

E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP see+2S.OBJ 3P.DEP UNR see+2S.OBJ & consider+2S.OBJ

these ones who see you they will gaze at you and consider you

832.

ñag ouwak pumwōm ian meō, me ā ereduw me ā auwāw eow itūrū Is 43:4

TEMP+[MED] big price+2S.POS in+3S.POS eye+1S.POS & 3S.DEP honour+2S.OBJ & 3S.DEP love+2S.OBJ DIR by+1S.POS

since your ransom-price before me is great, and you have been honoured and you have been loved by me

833.

A nan ijababaiw Zeph 2:5

1S.DEP UNR destroy+APPL+2S.OBJ

I will destroy you

834.

tsin ia mem edamarūm òdūraiw Matt 5:29

COND eye+2S.POS right+2S.POS FAC+sin+APPL+2S.OBJ

If your right eye makes you to sin

835.

ta awe obu w ko me otubwidu atet Matt 21:21 1976

only S.IND take+2S.OBJ COMM & FAC+head+DIR2 on.sea.surface

take yourself and go head first onto the surface of the sea

836.

A teñ edegeriw aeow ino wo ñow Lu 9:57

1S.DEP want follow+2S.OBJ towards yonder 2S.DEP go.to

I want to follow you to yonder where you go to

837.

a nan edegeriw tamo ino wo nan ongow Lu 9:57 1976

1S.DEP UNR follow+2S.OBJ any yonder 2S.DEP UNR go.to

I will follow you wherever you will go to

838.

tsin ia A eō dudu w, deōt⁸ dañō auwe John 13:8

COND 1S.DEP NEG wash+2S.OBJ only+NEG+PERF companion+1S.POS 2S.IND

if I do not wash you, you are not my companion

839.

tin ia a eo dudu w, me eab timine egom turu John 13:8 1976

COND 1S.DEP NEG wash+2S.OBJ & UNR.NEG exist name+2S.POS by+1S.POS

if I do not wash you, your name will not be with me

840.

a oreit auwe uw John 21:16 1976

1S.DEP PROG love 2P.OBJ

I do love you

841.

a eab eatow awe me a eab erowi uw He 13:5 1976

1S.DEP UNR.NEG leave 2S.IND & 1S.DEP UNR.NEG abandon 2S.OBJ

I will not leave you and I will not abandon you

12.3.1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective + Perfective Aspect.

A verb that governs the 1st or 2nd person singular objective suffixes may be modified by the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/. The perfective aspect suffix follows the 1st or 2nd person objective suffix.

In the case of the 1st person singular objective suffix, the perfective aspect suffix undergoes vowel deletion, i.e.

$$V + -\tilde{o} + -en > V + \tilde{on}$$

842.

ñaga ãita etsiet bwe e jeñ, e miowõn Ge 16:5

TEMP+MED female+MED 3S.DEP+know for 3S.DEP pregnant 3S.DEP despise+1S.OBJ+PERF

when she (the other woman) knew that she was pregnant, she then despised me

843.

ñabũna dañ-o n ijogi re mejiõnõn Job 19:14

E+ANIM.P+MED companion+1S.POS CONS counsel 3P.DEP forget+1S.OBJ+PERF

those intimate companions of mine have already forgotten me

844.

enij mō rō òekeowõt⁵ atsin¹⁴ eat⁵ eb Ps 119:87

AV & 3P.DEP FAC+be.not+1S.OBJ+PERF from+3S.POS on+3S.POS land

they had almost extinguished me from the earth

845.

wo ñijõnõn Is 43:22

2S.DEP grow.weary+1S.OBJ+PERF

you have already grown weary of me

846.

ngamie mwa edegerion Matt 19:28 1976

E+2P 2P.DEP follow+1S.OBJ+PEF

as for you, you have already followed me

847.

A tsietuwen òkõr bwe wo miow Gott Ge 22:12

1S.DEP know+2S.OBJ+PERF INTENS for 2S.DEP fear God

I already know of you for sure that you fear God

848.

ama tsietuwen òkõr bwi Jehova emek itürũm Ge 26:28

1P.EXC.DEP know+2S.OBJ+PERF INTENS for Jehovah 3S.dwell by+2S.POS

we already know of you for sure that Jehovah is with you

849.

bwa A pūmwēōnuwen wōn dudaim amea ñaiũ Ge 30:16
 for 1S.DEP pay+INSTR1+2S.OBJ+PERF RPOS+3S.POS dudaim male+MED child+1S.POS
 for I have paid you with my son's dudaim (Hebrew loanword = mandrakes)]

850.

ñagan A emwemwinuwen bwe wo nim pan ame nuawũ 1Sa 28:15
 therefore 1S.DEP call.on+RED+2S.OBJ+PERF for 2S.DEP MOD speak to+1S.DAT go+1S.POS
 therefore I have called on you so that you may declare to me my going/what I should do

851.

bwe ã aiaeuwen ñauwe ñea Jehova Nu 14:14
 for 3S.DEP see+2S.OBJ+PERF E+2S E+MED Jehovah
 for one has already seen you, you Jehovah/for you have already been seen, you Jehovah

852.

meõ ãtuwen Job 42:5
 eye+1S.POS see+2S.OBJ+PERF
 my eyes have now seen you

853.

ñabũna ra auwãw re meijiõnuwen Je 30:14
 E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP love+2S.OBJ 3P.DEP forget+2S.OBJ+PERF
 those ones who love you, they have already forgotten you

854.

A ñaeow eatarõ ian obwõm me ã imewõñnuwen bet ñauwe, O Babylon Jer 50:24
 1S.DEP place AB+snare in+3S.POS front+2S.POS & 3S.DEP snare+SUC+2S.OBJ+PERF also E+2S O Babylon
 I placed a snare in front of you and you were then successfully ensnared, you, O Babylon!

855.

abi uwen? NG5
 beat 2S.OBJ+PERF
 has he chastened you

In compound verbs the singular objective suffix appears to follow the first part of the verbal compound, i.e.

856.

ma ama to quoruw-oaio Judg15:13
 & 1P.EXC.DEP only bind+2S.OBJ+strong
 but we will bind thee fast ASV

12.4.1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective + Instrumental Suffixes.

When verbs are expanded by the addition of the Instrumental 1 Suffix /-õn, -on, -ön/ and Instrumental 2 Suffix /-an/, the 1st and 2nd Singular Objective Suffixes follow the expanded verb.

Note: with verbs with final /-a/, the instrumental1 suffix has the form /-eõn/, i.e.:

õdũra, 'make to sin' + /õn/ > õdũraeõn, 'make to sin by/with...

857.

edegeri-ōn-ō kō amea dedemaro Ge 42:8

follow+INSTR1+1S.OBJ COMM male+MED youth

[Idiom: send me out with the youth]

858.

wo eitsiok ōmeata ame ñea wo nim edegeri-ōn-ō Ex 33:12

3S.DEP PREI reveal to+1S.DAT E+MED 2S.DEP MOD follow+INSTR1+1S.OBJ

[Idiom: you have not yet revealed to me the one whom you may send me with]

859.

an tsiō uea n Assyria ogiten owidu-ōn-ō 2Ki 19:6

G.POS+3S.POS serve king CONS Assyria COMPL mock+INSTR1+1S.OBJ

the servant of the king of Assyria has mocked me by it

860.

ō ōweijoranō bwe enim kearoeij-ōn-ō dobonara Job 16:12

3S.DEP+set.up+1S.OBJ for 3S.DEP+MOD target+INSTR1+1S.OBJ bow

he set me up so that he should target me with the bow

861.

bwi ta bwidūga me bwe ã oquen-ōn-ō eñōg Job 32:18

for only chance & for 3S.DEP FAC+fill+INSTR1+1S.OBJ AB+word

for I am filled with words/ I am full of words

862.

wo nan odororai-ōn-ō iriañ ñan añōget⁵ itsimor Ps 32:7

2S.DEP UNR surround+INSTR1+1S.OBJ AB+song E+MED.P+ word.about+CONS AB+live

you will surround me with songs of deliverance

863.

wo nim ō-dereder-ōn-ō ysop Ps 51:7

2S.DEP MOD FAC+clean+INSTR1+1S.OBJ hyssop

you must make to clean me with/you must cleanse me with hyssop

864.

ie e-tsimine eroe ion ñea tekei roiū, ñea eagada ame, ñea Jehova ogiten

COND 3S.DEP+exist AB+heavy INDF E+MED like heavy+1S.POS E+MED settle to+1S.DAT E+MED Jehovah COMPL

ō-roe-ōn-ō ean būmin an egirow ñea oaio La 1:12

FAC+heavy+INSTR1+1S.OBJ on+3S.POS day+CONS GPOS+3S.POS angry E+MED strong

if there exists a sorrow like my sorrow that has settled on me, that Jehovah had oppressed me with it in the day of his mighty anger

865.

ã oquen-ōn-uw aūra mwit añōg ñabūn ebaka Job 36:17

3S.DEP FAC+fill+INSTR1+2S.OBJ GPOS+3P.POS divide word E+ANIM.P+MED+ 3S.DEP+bad

they have filled you with the judgment of the wicked

866.

A ō-edua-eōn-uw ekarawin ōbūrūbūr ñea etsimine ikirira Eze 16:10

1S.DEP FAC+put.on+INSTR1+2S.OBJ AB+garment white E+MED 3S.DEP+exist AB+markings

I made you to put on with/I dressed you with a white garment having markings/embroidery

867.

A nan jijiw-ōn-uw ãe n egirowū Eze 21:31

1S.DEP UNR blow+RED+INSTR1+2S.OBJ fire CONS anger+1S.POS

I will blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath

868.

A nan eow·ōn·uw meō Ps 32:8

1S.DEP UNR lead+INSTR1+2S.OBJ eye+1S.POS

I will guide you with my eye

869.

ri ta eredu eon o mungana bwateora me ogoeow amen mungana burioura Lu 7:6 1976

3P.DEP only honour INSTR1 1S.OBJ NEII+MED.P lip+3P.POS & 3S.DEP+far to+1S.DAT+PERF NEII+MED.P heart+3P.POS

they just honour me with their lips but their hearts have been far from me

/-an/

870.

a omoguran uw ekereri NG180

1S.DEP FAC+work+INSTR2 2S.OBJ AB+CAUS+instruct

I make you to work with teaching

[Kayser's: I keep you busy with teaching]

871.

a omijemijan uw NG180

1S.DEP FAC+sleep+INSTR2 2S.OBJ

I make you to sleep by it

[Kayser's: I make you go to sleep]

872.

ebakin pumwōm enim eō ð·eiwidð·an·uw Job 36:18

large+CONS price+2S.POS 3S.DEP+MOD NEG FAC+turn.away+INSTR2+2S.OBJ

the greatness of your ransom, it must not make you to turn aside by it/it must not lead you astray by it

873.

am man ma am tsiet-imin ð·eiwidð·an·uw Is 47:10

GPOS+2S.POS wise & GPOS+2S.POS know-AB+thing FAC+turn.away+INSTR2+2S.OBJ

your wisdom and your knowledge, it makes you to turn aside by it/it leads you astray by it

874.

inan eab ð·kirð·an·uw Je 4:1

UNR UNR+NEG FAC+remove+INSTR2+2S.OBJ

it will not make to remove you by it/you will not be removed by it

And so, also, when /an/ and /ōn/ are conjoined (with undetermined nuances). The order is always /an/ + /ōn/, never /ōn/ + /an/.

875.

obuog·an·ōn ö emogur NG180

FAC+help+INSTR2+INSTR1 1S.OBJ AB+work

he makes to help me by it with work

[Kayser's: he helps me out by working (for me)]

876.

wo ðrre eow itūrū bwe wo nim ðmaran·an·ōn·ð aeō dūra 1Ki 17:18

2S.DEP come DIR by+1S.OBJ for 2S.DEP MOD remember+INSTR2+INSTR1+1S.OBJ GPOS+1S.POS sin

you come to me so that you should make remembrance of me with my sin

877.

a oreita metimetieiy an on uw mungana1Ti 1:18 1976

1S.DEP PROG (FAC+)admonish+APPL INSTR2 INSTR1 2S.OBJ NEII+MED.P

I am giving you admonition by it with these things

878.

t awe oereri eiy an on uw ko 1Ti 4:7 1976

only 2S.IND (FAC+)instruct APPL INSTR2 INSTR1 2S.OBJ COMM

instruct yourself by it

879.

me eo baeni an on uw idura bwain ange. 1Ti 5:22 1976

& NEG (FAC+)complement+APPL2 INSTR2 INSTR1 2S.OBJ AB+sin object+CONS on.ground

and not to make you to complement by it with the sins of local people

12.4.1. 1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective + Instrumental Suffixes + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

When a verb with 1st or 2nd person singular objective suffix that has been expanded with the instrumental suffix/es and is further expanded by the addition of the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/, the perfective aspect suffix follows the 1st and 2nd person singular objective suffixes. This also applies if the instrumental 1 and 2 suffixes are conjoined (always in the sequence /an/ + /ōn/).

880.

bwa A pūmwē-ōn·uw·en wōn dudaim amea ñaiũ Ge 30:16

for 1S.DEP pay+INSTR1+2S.OBJ+PERF RPOS+3S.POS dudaim male+MED child+1S.POS

for I have already paid you /hired you with my son's dudaim (mandrakes)

881.

A bōñe-ōn·uw·en aeō karawin Eze 16:8

1S.DEP cover+INSTR1+2S.OBJ+PERF GPOS+1S.POS clothing

I then covered you with my clothing

882.

ōũga ōdadabūkōnuwen gold me silber Eze 16:13

be.so FAC+decorate+INSTR1+2S.OBJ+PERF gold & silver

thus had one then bedecked you with gold and silver

883.

ngaga e oiyoyion on uw·en mungana angoget⁵ itueb 1Ti 4:6 1976

TEMP+MED 3S.DEP FAC+eat+INSTR2 INSTR1 2S.OBJ+PERF NEII+MED.P word+3S.POS AB+faith

since he has already nourished you with those words about faith

12.5.1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective + Success Suffix.

With the 1st and 2nd person singular objective suffixes, the Success Suffix /wōñ/ is attached directly after the objective pronoun suffix .

884.

yegen naga bita engame ngea oeibogi eo wong ia ta amea ngea

who directly NEIII+MED AB+person E+MED FAC+joy 1S.OBJ SUCC COND only male+MED E+MED

eoroe burioun eow turu? 2Co 2:1 1976

3S.DEP+FAC+heavy heart+3S.POS DIR by+1SPOS

who is he then that can successfully make me glad, except the (same) whose heart is heavy through me?

885.

a yidon-o wong ngana eonganget eow turin ea ngabumina ibum 2Ti 1:12

COND reserve.for+1S.OBJ SUCC E+MED.P 3S.DEP+store.up+PERF DIR by+3S.POS until E+CLS[11]+MED AB+day
 that he successfully reserves for me those things (that) one has stored up with him until that day/ (that) have been stored up with him until that day

886.

a pan a uw wong NG179

1S.DEP speak+Ø to 2S.OBJ SUCC

I successfully told it to you [Kayser's rendition: I managed to tell you]

Variant:

A variant is also found in which the objective suffix comes after the success suffix, but this may indicate that the verb has been fossilized and no longer viewed as a compound, i.e.:

imewoñ + uw

887.

wo nim kanakania aw bwa ñam ã imewoñuw Deu 13:30

2S.DEP MOD look+RED to+2S.OBJ for lest 3S.DEP snare+SUCC+2S.OBJ

look out for yourself [beware] lest one successfully ensnares you

12.5.1. 1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

The success particle is attached directly to the verb stem, followed by the 1st or 2nd person objective suffix, and the perfective aspect suffix then follows.

In the case of the 1st person singular objective suffix, the perfective aspect suffix undergoes vowel deletion, i.e.

$$V + \text{SUCC} + \text{-õ} + \text{-en} > V + \text{SUCC} + \text{ñn}$$

888.

ã eñowõññn 1 Ki 22:34

3S.DEP aim.at+SUCC+1S.OBJ+PERF

889.

bwa A man bwe ã okowõññn 2Chr 18:33

for 1S.DEP die+PERF for 3S.DEP FAC+CAUS+aim.at+1S.OBJ+PERF

for I am about to die because one has successfully aimed at me/because I have been successfully hit

890.

A ñaeow eataro ian obwõm, me ã imewõñuwen bet

1S.DEP place AB+snare in+3S.POS before+2S.POS & 3S.DEP trap+SUCC+2S.OBJ+PERF also

ñauwe, O Babylon Je 50:24

E+2S.IND O Babylon

I layed down the snare before you and it has successfully entrapped you, O Babylon

13. 3rd Person Objective.

13.1. Default 3rd Person Objective.

All transitive verbs are inherently 3rd Person Objective. So any transitive verb without a specific Object Pronoun is by default 3rd Person Singular (male-default) Objective or 3rd Person Plural Objective according to the narrative sense. English grammar requires clarity as to the singular or plural nature of the 3rd person objective, Nauruan does not have the same attachment of importance.

In describing Nauruan one can speak of a zero morpheme (designated as $\emptyset$) as marking the 3rd Person Objective form.

891.

ama aeae:ien 1John 1:2
1P.EXC.DEP see+RED+ $\emptyset$ +PERF
we have already observed it

892.

A nüm pan NG4
1S.DEP MOD speak+ $\emptyset$
I must say it

893.

w'eö pan NG5
2S.DEP+NEG speak+ $\emptyset$
do not say it

894.

t'auwe pan NG19
only+2S.IND speak+ $\emptyset$
only you say it [Kayser's: it is only your concern]

895.

a nan abi NG20
1S.DEP UNR beat+ $\emptyset$
I will chastise him

896.

wo kaijöt oa ijök? a kaijöt NG166
2S.DEP hear+ $\emptyset$ or not 1S.DEP hear+ $\emptyset$
did you hear it or not? I heard it

897.

a og in mamö NG166
1S.DEP finish CONS mend+ $\emptyset$
I have finished putting it right

898.

w'ogiten kaijöt NG166
2S.DEP+COMP hear+ $\emptyset$
you have heard it

899.

wo na' rihih NG166
2S.DEP UNR do+ $\emptyset$
you will do it

900.

a eab gauweij NG166

1S.DEP UNR.NEG repeat+Ø

I will not repeat it

901.

a nan eab gauweij NG166

1S.DEP UNR UNR.NEG repeat+Ø

I will never repeat it

902.

ōūga an Gott ōbū wōn imin gōgōrō etōñūmūrōr, mo oija ame Ge 31:9

be.so GPOS+3S.POS God take RPOS+3S.POS AB+thing run+RED father+2D.POS & give+Ø to+1S.DAT

it is so God's taking away the animals of the father of the two of you [your father's animals] and he gave them to me

903.

wam ring me wan me am ewew ñaman emek

RPOS+2S.POS ring & cord & GPOS+2S.POS staff E+CL21[4]+[MED] 3S.DEP+dwel

ian bem; mō ō oija añen Ge 38:18

in+3S.POS hand+2S.POS & give+Ø to+3S+VNI+PERF

(give me) your ring and cord and your staff that is located on your hand, and he then gave them to her

904.

mi i nan baru wamiā tañ in kiāo, me wamiā eñan vitis etc.... mo oija an tsiō 1Sa 8:14

& UNR take RPOS+2P.POS place CONS cultivate & RPOS+2P.POS place vine... & give+Ø to GPOS+3S.POS serve

and he will take your field and your vineyards,,and give them to his servants

905.

rō ōbū abu ma aijima talent in gold atsin ina,

3P.DEP took NP+four+hundred & NP+fifty talent CONS gold from+3S.POS there

mō rō ōrean añen uea Solomon 2Chr 8:18

& 3P.DEP bring+Ø to+VNI+PERF king Solomon

they brought them to king Solomon

906.

ebak imin itūrū ñan A nimō eare aw, ma A eō teñ edar aw 3John 1:13

many AB+thing by+1S.POS E+[MED.P] 1S.DEP MOD write+Ø to+2S.OBJ & 1S.DEP NEG want pen+Ø to+2S.OBJ

I have many things that I would write to you but I do not wish to pen them to you

The zero morpheme notation is omitted from most of the interlinear translations in this study because it is a fundamental grammatical rule of Nauruan.

13.2. Default 3rd Person Objective: Gender Specific.

Nauruan grammar has male-default so unless the narrative sense makes plain that a female is the object of the verbal action, recourse is made to an appropriate female demonstrative.

907.

re tsitat āita eow ian men Pharao Ge 12:15

3P.DEP praise+Ø female+MED DIR in+3S.POS eye+CONS Pharao

they praised her in the sight of Pharaoh

908.

Sarai oroe ãita Ge 16:6
 Sarai FAC+heavy+Ø female+med
 Sarai oppressed her/dealt harshly with her

909.

an engel Jehova ãt ãita eow itañin burodaũt⁵ ebök ion Ge 16:7
 GPOS+3S.POS angel Jehovah see+Ø female+MED DIR by+3S.POS well+CONS AB+water INDF
 the angel of Jehovah found her beside a well

910.

ñagan A õgõguw bwe wo nim eõ towe ãita Ge 20:6
 therefore 1S.DEP hold+2S.OBJ for 2S.DEP MOD NEG touch+Ø female+MED
 therefore I held you (back) so that you should not touch her

911.

ã tsietiet⁵ ãita bwe e jeñ Matt 1:18
 3S.DEP know+PERF female+MED for 3S.DEP pregnant
 one then knew of her that she was pregnant

13.3. Default 3rd Person Singular Objective + Instrumental Suffixes.

When the instrumental suffixes are joined to a verb without any Object Pronouns, the verb is by default 3rd Singular Objective. This also applies if the instrumental suffixes are conjoined, i.e. /an/ + /õn/. The order is always /an/ + /õn/, never /õn/ + /an/.

912.

mo ouwak bita epe ñea ã tsima·eõn men bök ia Ge 29:2
 & big NEIII+MED AB+sone E+MED 3S.DEP close+Ø+INSTR1 eye+CONS water MED
 and large was the stone that one closed it with the mouth of that well/and large was the stone that they closed the mouth of that well with it

913.

o ogiten õ·dũra·eõn Israel 1Ki 14:16
 COMP FAC+sin+Ø+INSTR1 Israel
 he had made to sin by it Israel/he had made Israel to sin by it

914.

mõ õ gadeijida añã bwe enim eke añã wõn imin in kearoei·õt⁸ dobonara La 3:12
 & 3S.DEP set.up 1S.IND for 3S.DEP+MOD make 1S.IND RPOS+3S.POS AB+thing CONS target+Ø+INSTR1 bow
 and he sets me up so that he should make me his object for targeting it with the bow

915.

a õ·mäquor·an·õn bãn NG180
 1S.DEP FAC+lie+Ø+INSTR2+INSTR1 hand+3S.POS
 I make him to lie down by means of his hand
 [Kayser's: I make him lie down by (taking) his arm]

916.

mar õ·digidogo·an·õn bãn bita eoniñ NG180
 2D.DEP FAC+walk+Ø+INSTR2+INSTR1 band+2S.POS NEIII+MED AB+young
 you both make it to walk with his hands that child
 [Kayser's: you two make that child there walk by taking his hands]

917.

a ɔ·rög·an·ön mäö etaminei ion NG180

1S.DEP FAC+meditate+INSTR2+INSTR1 eye+1S.POS AB+picture INDF

I make my eyes to ponder by means of a picture

[Kayser's: I place before my mind a picture]

918.

a ɔ·tuab·an·ön eanakiui amea NG180

1S.DEP FAC+trade+Ø+INSTR2+INSTR1 AB+copra male+MED

I make that man to trade it with copra

13.3.1. Default 3rd Singular Objective + Instrumental Suffixes + Perfective Aspect Suffix .

When a verb with default 3rd person singular objective form is modified with the instrumental1 /on/ or instrumental2 suffix /an/ and is then further modified by the addition of the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/, the perfective aspect suffix follows the instrumental suffix. This causes denasalization of the instrumental suffix.

ön + -en	>	öten
----------	---	------

an + -en	>	aten
----------	---	------

919.

Pinehas ñea ñain Eleasar, ñea ñain Aaron ñea priester öeiwidö-aten aeö egirow

Phineas E+MED child+CON Eleazar E+MED child+CONS Aaron E+MED priest FAC+turn.back+Ø+INSTR2+PERF GPOS+1S.POS anger

atsin eat⁵ ibwibwin Israel Nu 25:11

from+3S.POS on+3S.POS grand-son+RED+CONS Israel

Phineas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest has now made to turn it back my anger from the descendents of Israel

920.

Jehova ökirö-aten ũra atsin ũbwiöra eow iat⁵ egirow Deu 29:28

Jehovah FAC+depart+INSTR2+PERF 3P.OBJ from+3S.POS home+3P.POS DIR in+3S.POS AB+anger

Jehovah then removed them by it from their homeland in anger

921.

Delila ebarũ dömaeañ ñan etsimeduw, mo o quor-öt-en Judg 16:12

Delilah 3S.DEP+take+Ø rope E+MED.P+ 3S.DEP+new & 3S.DEP bind+Ø+INSTR1+PERF

Delilah took it the new ropes, and then bound him with it

922.

ewöñöten ñage ñeijina¹⁹ ã patow itürin prophet Jeremia Matt 2:17

3S.DEP+success+INSTR1+PERF TEM+MED E+CL11[7]+MED 3S.DEP speak+Ø+DIR by+3S.POS prophet Jeremiah

it is successful at this time with that statement one spoke of it through Jeremiah the prophet/spoken through Jeremiah the prophet

923.

mwa okwon oten amie kereri Jerusalem Ac 5:28 1976

2P.DEP fill+IØ INSTR1+PEF GPOS+2P.POS CAUS+instruct Jerusalem

you have already filled it Jerusalem with your teaching

924.

i ta omwaerer an oten kamie eow eat⁸ tuwen ian an ima Co 1:22 1976

only reconcile INSTR2 INSTR1+PERF 2P.OBJ DIR on+3S.POS flesh+3S.POS in+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS AB+die

he has already reconciled you by it through his flesh by his death

925.

me obaen-i an oten angoget⁵ swear mineiyina¹⁹ He 6:17 1976
 & FAC+complement+APPL2 INSTR2 INSTR1+PERF word+CONS (AB+)swear NEII+CL11[7]+MED
 and he then complimented it with that oath

13.4. Default 3rd Person Singular Objective + Success Suffix.

All transitive verbs are inherently 3rd Person Singular Objective. So, any transitive verb without a specific Object Pronoun is by default 3rd Person Singular Objective in sense. So, when the Success Suffix is joined to a verb without any Object Pronouns, the verb is by default 3rd Singular Objective.

926.

nan ibowōñ ũra weron ñaran⁶ eis Ex 9:19
 UNR strike+SUCC 3P.OBJ rain E+CL30[3]+[MED] ice
 it will strike them, hail [rain that is ice]

927.

tekei amen kōña dobonara ñea eñowoñ eñame memak Pr 26:10
 like male.for bear bow E+MED aim.at+Ø+SUCC AB+person all
 as an archer who shoots it with success all men

928.

bita ekearo engowong amea Lu 1:9 1976
 NEIII+MED AB+lot aim.at+Ø+SUCC male+MED
 the lot fell upon him

929.

ngana eab eed bita an ima ia murowa men
 E+MED.P UNR.NEG see+Ø NEIII+MED GPOS+3S.POS die COND NEII+two+MED eye+3S.POS
 eitiok eed wong amo amea Lu 2:26 1976
 PREINC see SUCC first male+MED
 that he would not see his own death if his two eyes had not yet successfully seen first that one

930.

ina eko eamen torere inan eagada wong me ngea mungana moth re eab on wong Lu 12:33 1976
 there be.not male+CONS steal UNR reach+Ø SUCC & E+MED NEII+MED.P moth 3P.DEP UNR.NEG eat+Ø SUCC
 there (where) no thief successfully reaches and the one that those moths will not successfully consume

931.

inan re amea Ngait engame eat aua ion ngea mwa eo kabei wong Lu 12:40 1976
 UNR come male+MED child+CONS AB+person on+3S.POS AB+hour INDF E+MED 2P.DEP NEG estimate+Ø SUCC
 the Son of man will come on an hour that you do not consider it successfully

932.

ro kearoeiy amerumena me bita ekearo engowong amea Matthias Ac 1:26 1976
 3P.DEP lot+APPL male+two+ANIM+MED & NEIII+MED AB+lot aim.at+Ø+SUCC male+MED Matthias
 they cast lots over those two men, and the lot fell upon him Matthias

933.

ina bita imin oāta a eñwōñ? NG65
 where NEIII+MED AB+thing fly 1S.DEP aim.at+Ø+SUCC
 where is the bird I succeeded to hit it

13.4.1. Default 3rd Singular Objective + Success suffix + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

When the Success Suffix /wõñ/ is followed by the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/, the perfective aspect suffix follows the success suffix. This causes denasalization of the success suffix.

wõñ + -en > wõten

/weten/ is a variant of /woten/

934.

inan ranga woten Lu 9:24 1976

URN keep+Ø SUCC+PERF

he will have successfully kept it

935.

ngana eo oeimwi woten ian men God deideit⁵ engame ion Ga 3:11 1976

E+MED.P NEG FAC+right+Ø SUCC+PERF in+3S.POS eye+CONS God manner+CONS AB+person INDF

that it has not made it right already successfully in the sight of God the way of life of a man/man's way of life has not been justified in the sight of God

936.

edegeriwoten NG4,179

follow+Ø+SUCC+PERF

now successfully follow him

[Kayser's: follow and just now succeed in catching up with; now overtakes him]

937.

w'eo gorowoten NG4

2S.DEP+NEG run+Ø+SUCC+PERF

you have not successfully run it

[Kayser's: you did not succeed in arriving time]

938.

me eñoweten uea 1Ki 22:34

& aim.at+Ø+SUCC+PERF king

and he successfully aimed at him the king/the king was hit

939.

me eñoweten Joram ijugagain barauwen 2Ki 9:24

& aim.at+Ø+SUCC+PERF Jehoram between+3S.POS shoulder-blade+3S.POS

and he successfully aimed at him Jehoram/and Jehoram was hit between the shoulders

940.

me e eñoweten uea n Israel ean kepon an kabina 2Chr 18:33

& aim.at+Ø+SUCC+PERF king CONS Isral on+3S.POS joinings+CONS GPOS+3S.POS armour

and he successfully aimed at him the king of Israel on the joinings of his armour

941.

togin [sic: dogin] bwe re etiok kamarareiy woten nuwawin mungana brot

reason+3S.POS for 3P.DEP PREI think+Ø+APPL SUCC+PERF concerning+3S.POS NEII+MED.P bread

ngaga oruwen marora Mark 6:52

TEMP+MED harden+PERF mind+3P.POS

because they had not yet thought it out concerning the loaves since their minds had hardened

14. Non-Singular Objective Pronouns.

The 1st Person (Exclusive and Inclusive) and 2nd Person non-singular objective forms of the personal pronoun are the corresponding independent forms of the personal pronoun with the additional prefix /k(a)-/

The 3rd Person non-singular objective pronouns are identical with the independent forms of the personal pronoun.

Table 9. Non-Singular Objective Personal Pronouns.

	1 st INCL DUAL	1 st EXCL DUAL	2 nd DUAL	3 rd DUAL	1 st INCL TRIAL	1 st EXCL TRIAL	2 nd TRIAL	3 rd TRIAL	1 st INCL PLURAL	1 st EXCL PLURAL	2 nd PLURAL	3 rd PLURAL
Independent	adar attar	amar	amūrōr	ūrōr, uror	adei atteiy	amei,ameiy	amiei amieiy	ūrei, ureiy	ada atta	ama	amiā amie	ūra ura
Objective	gadar kattar	gamar kamar	gamūrōr kamuror	ūrōr,uror	gadei katteiy	gamei kameiy	gamiei kamieiy	ūrei, ureiy	gada katta	gama kama	gamiā kamie	ūra, ura

These directly follow the verb stem.

942.

ōmeata a kō gama ūrōr Ge 19:5

bring.out to COMM 1P.EXC.OBJ 2D.IND

bring the two of them out to us

943.

Isaak ūge a ūrei Ge 26:27

Isaac speak to 3T.OBJ

Isaac said to the three of them

944.

e ririñ a ūrei ijeiji ion ouwak Ge 26:30

3S.DEP do to 3T.OBJ AB+food INDF big

he made for the three of them a big feast

945.

ā miowi ōkōr eow itūrin Jehova ūrōr aeōg Pr 17:15

3S.DEP fear+APPL2 INTENS DIR by+3S.POS Jehovah 3D.OBJ jointly

one despises them most jointly/they both are despised most by Jehovah

946.

eko betibet eman eat⁵ eb ie enimō ririñ gadar tekei deden amen

be.not at.all AB+male on+3S.POS land COND 3S.DEP+MOD do 1D.INC.OBJ like manner+CONS male.for

eat⁵ eb memak Ge 19:31

on+3S.POS land all

there no man at all in the land that should perform for us according to the way of men of the whole earth

947.

Jehova enim oberei gadar, ñag ar baō Ge 31:49

Jehovah 3S.DEP+MOD guard 1D.INC.OBJ TEMP+[MED] 1D.INC.DEP separate

let Jehovah keep watch over me and you when we are absent

948.

A ta daiñ ũrei Job 32:16

1S.DEP only wait 3T.OBJ

I waited for the three of them

949.

wo ōrre bwe wo nim maga gamar ian obwen amar dae? Matt 8:29

2S.DEP come for 2S.DEP MOD pain 1D.EXC.OBJ in+3S.DEP before+3S.POS GPOS+1D.EXC.POS time?

have you come so that you should distress us before our time?

950.

adaga, wo re eowen ine bwe wo nim omedomedo kamar ngaga etiok ore daein? Matt 8:29 1976

TAG 2S.DEP come DIR+PERF here for 2S.DEP MOD oppress 1D.EXC.OBJ TEMP+MED PREINC come time+CONS

have you now come here so that you should torment the two of us when the time for it is not yet come?

951.

Jesus edogereiy akor uror Matt 9:20 1976

Jesus 3S.DEP+command INTENS 3D.OBJ

Jesus strictly commanded them

952.

oerot⁵ eran⁶ oburobur otur ureiy Matt 17:5 1976

cloud INDF+CL30[3] white FAC+shade 3T.OBJ

a bright cloud overshadowed them

953.

amea inan eatow uror Matt 21:3 1976

male+MED UNR relelase 3D.OBJ

that man will release them

954.

me oudon ura Mark 9:15 1976

& ask 3SP.OBJ

and he asked them

955.

tsin ia eñame ion ũdōn gamūrōr Lu 19:31

COND AB+person INDF ask 2DOBJ

if a man asks you both

956.

bwe enim diba nanoreiy me totu ureiy John 19:31 1976

for 3S.MOD break leg+3T.POS & bring.down 3T.OBJ

so that they should break their legs and bring the three of them down

957.

okwadeiy kama Ac 4:29 1976

FAC+favour 1P.EXC.OBJ

show us favour

958.

amen ekōm ōijōn gama bwa amaim ōijōn gamūrōr Ac 16:36

male.for judge send 1EXC.OBJ for 1EXC+DEP+MOD send 2D.OBJ

the magistrate sent us so that we should send you both

959.

bwe ogaro ian burioumeiy ngana God emwemwin kameiy Ac 16:10 1976
 for FAC+clear in+3S.POS heart+1T+ESC+POS E+MED.P God 3S.DEP+call+RED 1T.EXC.OBJ
 for it was made clear in our hearts that God was calling the three of us

960.

God emwemwin kameiy Ac 16:10 1976
 God call+RED 1T.EXC.OBJ
 God called them

961.

eita ita eneneiy kameiy Ac 16:15 1976
 female+MED only insist+APPL 1T.EXC.OBJ
 she just made us/she persuaded us

962.

ri ta dadaing kama eow Troas Ac20:5 1976
 3P.DEP only wait+RED 1P.EXC.OBJ DIR Troas
 and they waited and waited for us at Troas

963.

amea ngea ogiten auwe katta Ro 8:37 1976
 male+MED E+MED COMP love 1P.INC+OBJ
 the one who has loved us

964.

ey akor oewina deideimar in eke kamar eamen mogomogur emaen²²
 3S.IND INTENS FAC+fitting+to manner+2D.EXC.POS CONS make 1D.EXC.OBJ male+CONS work+RED INDF+CL21[4]
 iat⁸ testament etimeduw 2Co 3:6 1976
 in+3S.POS testament 3S.DEP+new
 he has made fitting our manner of life for making us a group of workers for the new testament (covenant)

965.

ñage ñag amwa tsietien Gott, òa ñaga ã tsiet gamiã eow iturin Gott Ga 4:9
 TEMP+PROX TEM+[MED] 2P.DEP know+PERF God or TEMP.MED 3S.DEP know 2P.OBJ DIR by+3S.POS God
 now since you have already known God or since one know you by God/God know you

966.

r odedagarida [sic; ededegerida] kameiy ngameiy 1Thes 2:15 1976
 3P.DEP follow+RED+DIR1 1T.EXC.OBJ E+1T
 they persecuted us

14.1. Non-Singular Objective Pronoun + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

The Perfective Aspect Suffix is attached between the verb stem, whether modified by suffixes or particles, and the non-singular object pronoun.

967.

etsiedūra ñabūna ibwibwin Levi ro buōkien¹¹ ūra n oog emakur 2Chr 29:34
 sibling+RED+3P.POS E+ANIM.P+MED grand-child+RED+CONS Levi 3P.DEP help+PERF 3P.OBJ CONS finish AB+work
 their brothers the Levites then assisted them to finish the work

968.

mō ō ōijōten ūra anūbūmin Jos 8:3

& send+PERF 3P.OBJ LOC+night
and he then sent them by night

969.

ā ōmagidaten ura iat⁸ tekawa Judg 20:263S.DEP FAC+draw+DIR1+DIR9+PERF 3P.OBJ in+3S.POS city
one then drew them out from the city/they were then drawn out from the city

970.

amō gōrō mō ōmagidan ūra iat⁸ tekawa aeow

1P.EX.DEP+MOD run & FAC+draw+DIR1+DIR9 3P.OBJ in+3S.POS city towards

iat⁵ emedena ñarowa ā oogoda Judg 20:32in+3S.POS AB+path E+two+MED 3S.DEP FAC+RISE
let us flee and draw them out from the city towards those two highways

971.

eñame rō ōten ūra epo a era 1Sa 14:32

AB+person 3P.DEP eat+PERF 3P.OBJ together to+3S AB+blood
the people then ate them together with the blood

972.

Gott emeiijōten ura Ps 10:11

God 3S.DEP+forget+PERF 3P.OBJ
God then forgot them**14.2. Non-Singular Objective Pronoun + Instrumental Suffixes.**

The instrumental suffixes are attached directly to the verb followed by the Non-Singular Objective Pronoun.

972.

tsin ia wo edegeri-ōn gama etsima Ge 43:4

CON 2S.DEP follow+COM 1P.EXC.OBJ sibling+1P.EXC.POS
[idiom: if you send us out with our brother]

973.

wo ogiten ereduōn gamar eredu ñune memak 2Ki 4:13

2S.DEP COMP honour+INSTR1 1D.OBJ honour E+PROX all
you have honoured us with all this honour

974.

ñaga ā ōmaran gamiā, inan iba·eōn gamiā ebe Eze 21:24

TEMP+MED 3S.DEP remember 2P.OBJ UNR seize+COM 2P.OBJ AB+hand
since one remembers you/since you are remembered, one will seize you with /you will be seized with the hand

975.

ō reōn-ōn ūra eōe, mō ō gibeī-ōn ūra ikibōñ Hab 1:15

3S.DEP haul+COM 3P.OBJ AB+hook & 3S.DEP catch+COM 3P.OBJ AB+scoop-net
he hauls them up with the fish-hook and he catches them in his scoop-net

976.

me edegeri-ōn ūra ñabũn eō-ātirōñin Je 31:8
 & 3S.DEP+follow+COM 3P.OBJ E+ANIM.P+[MED] NEG+see+for.nothing
 [idiom: and sending them out with the blind]

977.

an auwã ñea ouwak ñea auwã-ōn gada Eph 1:6
 GPOS+3S.POS love E+MED great E+MED love+INSTR1 1P.INC.OBJ
 his great love that he loved us with it

14.2.1. Non-Singular Objective Pronoun + Instrumental Suffixes + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

When a verb with a non-singular objective pronouns that has been expanded with the instrumental suffixes is further expanded by the addition of the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/, the perfective aspect suffix is attached directly to the instrumental suffix. This causes denasalization of the instrumental suffix, and the non-singular objective pronoun will now appear after the perfective aspect suffix, i.e.

-ōn + non-singular objective suffix + -en > ōten + non-singular objective suffix

978.

Jehova Gott eririñ bōñeñ Adam ma agen ñana witsit⁵ imin gōgōrō,
 Jehovah God 3S.DEP+make cover+3S.GER Adam & spouse+3S.POS E+MED.P skin+CONS AB+thing run+RED
 mō ò-ēdua-eōt-en ūrōr Ge 3:21
 & FAC+put.on+INSTR1+PERF 3D.OBJ
 Jehovah God made coverings for Adam and his wife that were animal-skins and he then made them to put on with it/he then clothed them with it

979.

mō ōbūmōten ūrei ñag arei tūren a Gibeah Judg 19:14
 & FAC+night+INSTR1+PERF 3T.OBJ TEMP+[MED] 3T.DEP close to Gibeah
 the sun then went down on the three of them when they were near to Gibeah

980.

bwe erow ot-en ouwak pumwet⁵ imin kamie 1Co 6:20 1976
 for 3S.DEP+buy INSTR1+PEF big price+CONS AB+thing 2P.DEP
 for one has already bought you /you have already been bought with a large price for a thing

14.3. Non-Singular Objective Pronoun + Success Suffix.

When a verb with a non-singular Objective Pronoun is expanded with the Success Suffix, the success suffix is attached between the verb and the non-singular objective pronoun.

V + SUCC + non-plural OBJ

981.

bwa ñam e ibawoñ gada 2Sa 15:14
 for lest 3S.DEP strike+Succ 1P.INC.OBJ
 lest e successfully strikes us

982.

inan ekeow imin ngea inan ogaturae wong kamie Lu 10:19 1976

UNR be.not+DIR AB+thing E+MED UNR FAC+damage SUCC 2P.OBJ

there will be nothing that will successfully harm you

983.

inan ekeow imin ngea inan ogaturae wong kamie John 10:19 1976

UNR be.not+DIR AB+thing E+MED UNR harm SUCC 2P.OBJ

there will be nothing that will successfully damage you

984.

ngam re iwid burioura me eotimor wong ura John 12:40 1976

lest 3P.DEP turn heart+3P.POS & 3S.DEP+FAC+live SUCC 3P.OBJ

lest they turn around their hearts and one successfully saves them

985.

ngabuna adetin an karig amea, yegen ngea enim otate wong ura? Ac 8:33 1976

E+ANIM.P+MED generation+CONS GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+create male+MED who E+MED 3S.DEP+MOD set.in.oder SUCC 3P.OBJ

those ones, the generation of that man's progeny, who is he who should set them in order?

986.

me eo abi wong kamar 2Co 6:9 1976

& NEG slay SUCC 2D.OBJ

and not successfully killing us

987.

re nim omiow wong kamie iat imiton Philippians 1:28 1976

3P.DEP MOD FACT+fear SUCC 2P.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+thing+INDF^{5,14}

they should not make you to successfully fear in anything

[Kayser's rendering: they should not manage to make you to fear anything]

14.3.1. Non-Singular Objective Pronoun + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

When the Success Suffix /wõñ/ is followed by the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/, the perfective aspect suffix follows the success suffix. This causes denasalization of the success suffix.

wõñ + -en > wõten

/weten/ is a variant of /woten/

988.

i tekeiy anang eibowoten kamie imiton^{5,14} t'eo eiy 1Pe 4:12

as though befall+SUCC+PERF 2P.OBJ AB+thing+INDF only+NEG 3.IND

as though something strange has befallen you

989.

oquiawiejwoten urör NG207

2S.DEP+deceive+APPL+SUCC+PERF 3D.OBJ

he had succeeded in deceiving the two of them

990.

edegeriwoten NG4, 179

follow+Ø+SUCC+PERF

now overtakes him; follow and just now succeed in catching up with him

14.4. Displacement of Non-Singular Objective Pronoun.

Where the verb is modified by some particles, the non-singular objective pronoun then follows such particles.

/eow, iow/, general directional

991.

deō ei ñea eririñ iow gamar iat⁵ ije? Job 31:15

only+NEG 3S.IND E+MED 3S.DEP+do DIR 1D.EXC.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+belly

is it not he the one who forms us in the womb? Jesus

992.

ra abi iowen ũra aña 1Sa 14:32

3P.DEP kill DIR+PERF 3P.OBJ on+ground

they then slaughtered them on the ground

993.

mō ō ōdū iowen ũra i Telaim 1Sa 15:4

& number DIR+PERF 3P.OBJ in Telaim

and numbered them in Telaim

994.

rō ōkaramwai iowen ũra eat⁵ etowedūdu 2Sa 21:9

3P.DEP hang DIR+PERF 3P.OBJ on+3S.POS AB+mountain

they hanged them in the mountain

995.

A eō ōmag iowen ũra eat⁵ etomagage Eze 20:17

1S.DEP NEG FAC+exhaust DIR+PERF 3P.OBJ on+3S.POS AB+wilderness

neither did I make a full end of them in the wilderness

996.

re daiñ iowen gama i Troas Ac 20:5

3P.DEP wait DIR+PERF 1P.EXC.OBJ at Troas

they were already waiting for us at Troas

997.

bwe ã ōtsimor iowen gamiã iat⁵ equed bwe dōgit⁵ itūeb Eph 2:8

for 3S.DEP FAC+live DIR+PERF 2P.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+favour for reason+3S.POS AB+faith

for one has saved you/for you have been saved by grace because of faith

/kõ/ command

998.

mwar eadida ko uror me orean Matt 21:2 1976
2D.DEP loosen+DIR1 COMM 3D.OBJ & bring
untie them both and bring them

/õkõr, kõr/, intensifier

999.

i nan baragageñ õkõr gamiäi Job 13:10
UNR reprove INTENS 2T.OBJ
he will surely reprove the three of you

1000.

A raman õkõr gamiäi ñamiäi Job 32:12
1S.DEP scrutinize INTENS 2T.OBJ E+2T.IND
I paid close attention to you three

1001.

edogereiy akor uror Matt 9:30 1976
Jesus 3S.DEP+prohibit INTENS 3D.OBJ
Jesus commanded them strongly

Adjunct Phrase

1002.

amea inan taufeyi eow iat⁵ eanni o modangidang me iat⁵ e kamie Matt 3:11 1976
male+MED UNR baptize+APPL DIR in+3S.POS AB+spirit 3S.DEP good+SUP & in+3S.POS fire 2P.OBJ
that one will baptize you in holy spirit and fire

1003.

mwar edegerio ko me anan eke eamen ongawor engame kamuror Matt 4:19 1976
2D.DEP follow+1S.POS COMM & 1S.DEP+UNR make male+CONS fish AB+PERSON 2D.OBJ
follow me and I will make you fishers of men

1004.

tin ia wo oiyot⁵ inna kamar me oiyotow ko ian mupowina²³ ikumo kamar Matt 8:31 1976
COND 2S.DEP send there 1D.EXC.OBJ & send+DIR COMM in+3S.POS NEII+CL29[30]+MED AB+pig 1D.EXC.OBJ
if you expel the two of us, send us out into that herd of swine

1005.

inan otow ian men ngabuna ngeet⁸ demoniba me ian met⁵ i king
UNR bring in+3S.POS eye+CONS E+ANIM.P.MED replace+CONS lord & in+3S.POS eye+CONG AB king
kamie bwe dogu Matt 10:18 1976
2P.OBJ for reason+1S.POS
one will bring you before governors and before kings for my sake

1006.

ri nan otow iat⁵ karoe kamie Matt 24:9 1976
3P.DEP UNR bring in+3S.POS (AB+) CAUS+heavy 2P.OBJ
they will bring you into troubles

1007.

tin ia eotow iat⁵ ekom kamar ngabumine¹⁶ Ac 4:9 1976
COND bring in+3S.POS judge 1D.EXC.OBJ E+CL5[11]+PROX
if one brings us into the court today

1008.

tin ia atin turin God me mwa eab gona eoekeow,
 COND from+3S.POS by+3S.POS God & 2P.DEP UNR.NEG able AB+FAC+be.not+DIR
 ngam eke eamen gaiyen God kamie ngaga Ac 5:39 1976
 lest make male+CONS enemy+CONS God 2P.OBJ TEMP+MED
 if it is from God, you will not be able to make the nothing [of it] lest one makes you haters of God then

1009.

ro oraiyeduw iat⁵ karabudi kamar Ac 16:37 1976
 3P.DEP cast+DIR2+DIR9 in+3S.POS (ab+)prison 1D.EXC.OBJ
 they cast us down into prison

1010

mwa eo odidobo a eb ane kamie Ro 12:2 1976
 2P.DEP NEG FAC+similar to+3S land PROX.P 2P.OBJ
 do not make yourselves similar to this world

1011.

waten Christos kamie ngamie 1Co 3:23
 RPOS+3S.POS Christ 2P.OBJ E+2P
 you now belong to Christ

1012.

bwe anga kor a orian [sic; orig+an] oten bita evangelium kamie
 for 1S.IND INTENS 1S.DEP beget+INSTR2 INSTR1+PERF NEIII+MED evangel 2P.OBJ
 eow ian Christos Jesus 1Co 4:15 1976
 DIR in+3S.POS Christ Jesus
 for I myself, I begot you with the evangel in Christ Jesus

1013.

bwe erow oten ouwak in pumwet⁵ imin kamie 1Co 6:20 1976
 for 3S.DEP+exchange INSTR1+PERF big CONS value+3S.GER AB+thing 2P.OBJ
 for one already bought you/you were already bought with a large value of a thing [price]

1014.

bwe eat⁵ edae eaeow eaeow me eotow iat⁵ ima kamar 2Co 4:11 1976
 for on+3S.POS AB+time ever ever & bring in+3S.POS AB+die 1D.EXC.OBJ
 takefor always he takes us/brings us into death

1015.

ngea ogiten otimor kattar me iyiy an on iyiyetar ngea ebum kattar 2Ti 1:9 1976
 E+MED COMP FAC+live 1D.INC.OBJ & chose+RED INSTR2 INSTR1 chose+RED+1D.GER E+MED 3S.DEP+holy 1D.OBJ
 the one who has saved us and selected us with our being selected that is holy/with the holy selecting of us

14.5. Direct Address (Vocative).

At the beginning of the 20th century, Nauruan had a very full set of Direct Address (Vocative) pronouns, with the singular form being a fused form based on the 2nd person independent pronoun, while the plural form is based on the 2nd person plural objective pronoun.

Fused Forms of Direct Address (Vocative) (Singular).

Addressee	Composition		
	Demonstrative	Independent Personal Pronoun	
Male addressed	amune	awe, auwe	amunuwe
Female addressed	āitune, etune	awe, auwe	āitunuwe, eitunuwe,
Not gender specific	une	awe, auwe	unuwe

If a personal name is involved, 'amunuwe' and 'āitunuwe' stand at the head of the phrase, 'unuwe' stands after the person name.

1016.

āitunuwe, ouwak ōkōr am tūeb Matt 15:28 woman! you faith is indeed great

1017.

āitunuwe ñain Zion John 12:15 you daughter of Zion!

1018.

ātune auwe! NG38 you! (female addressed)

1019.

ātunuwe oniñ nuwa bāt NG38 child, come along!/young female, come along!

1020.

amunuwe Aki NG38 Aki!

1021.

oniñ unuwe, tu ko NG child, come!

1022.

dedemaro unuwe, mogur ko NG young man, work!

1023.

eñab in än unuwe, onano ko ekän NG you elderly lady, rest a little!

There is some variability in the direct address system.

Un-fused form:

1024.

oniñ une auwe NG38 you, child here!

1025.

oniñ une auwe Aki NG38 you child, Aki!

1026.

amen e mogur une auwe NG38 you workman!

1027.

amune auwe NG38 you (male here)!

1028.

ätune auwe NG38 you (female here)!

1029.

amune auwe Aki NG38 Aki!

Direct Address: Dual

1030.

amerumene kamürör NG39 you two men here!

/amerumene/ is the male-specific demonstrative numeral for two: these two males, the two males here

1031.

ärumene kamürör NG39 you two women here!

or

you two! (a man and a woman)

/äirumene/ if the female-specific demonstrative numeral for two: these two female, the two females here; and in keeping with Nauruan grammar, is also used with a mixed-gender group.

1032.

murumene kamürör NG39 you two! (two men, or two women, or a man and a woman)

/mürumene/ is the Non-Emphatic II form of the animate demonstrative numeral for two: these two, regardless of gender

1033.

minirumene kamürör NG39 you two! (two men, or two women, or a man and a woman)

/minirumene/ is the Non-Emphatic I form of the animate demonstrative numeral two: these two, regardless of gender

If the names of the addressees are involved, they come after the direct address forms, i.e.

1034.

amerumene kamürör Aki me Api NG39 you two, Aki and Api!

If the name of the addressees are at the head of the phrase, the basic form of the animate demonstrative numeral is used, i.e.

1035.

Etobi me Ekin rumene kamürör NG39 Etobi and Ekin, you two! (females)

/rumene/ is the basic form of the animate demonstrative numeral for two.

All of these demonstrative numerals can be modified by the spatial endings, i.e.

amerumene – these two males

amerumena – those two males

amerumeno – those two males yonder

Direct Address: Trial.

1036.

ametimene kamiej NG39 you three men here!

/ametsimene/ is the male-gender demonstrative numeral for three

1037.

ätimene kamiej NG39 you three women here!

/äitsimene/ is the female-gender demonstrative numeral for three; and in keeping with Nauruan grammar, is also used with a mixed-gender group (two men and one woman or two women and one man).

If the names of the addressees are involved, they come after the direct address forms

All of these demonstrative numerals can be modified by the spatial endings, i.e.

ametsimene - these three males here

ametsimene – those three males here

ametsimene – those three males yonder

Direct Address: Plural.

1038.

amebune kamie NG39 you men! (indefinite number)

amebune amene kamie NG39 you men! (four or more)

/amebune/ is the male demonstrative plural

1039.

änibune kamie NG39 you (indefinite number, mixed gender)

1040.

änibune amene kamie NG39 you women (four or more)

/änibune/ is the female demonstrative plural

1041.

mibune kamie NG39 you! (indefinite number, male or female)

/mibune/ is the Non-Emphatic II form of the animate demonstrative plural

1042.

minibune kamie NG39 you! (indefinite number, male or female)

If the names of the addressees are used, these follow the direct address as above.

If the name of the addressees are at the head of the phrase, the basic form of the animate demonstrative plural is used, i.e.

1043.

Api me ranbune kamie NG39 you, Api and companions!

1044.

dañö bñe kamie NG39 my friends!

/bñe/ is the basic form of the Animate Demonstrative Plural set.

All of these demonstrative can modified by the spatial endings, i.e.

bñe – these ones

bñe - those ones

bño – those ones yonder

1045.

an karig viper buna kamie! Matt 3:7 1976

GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+create viper ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ

you offspring of vipers

1046.

amen kanugo buna kamie Matt 22:18 1976

male+CONS hypocrite ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ

you hypocrites

1047.

amen kabaed me ekeow memie buna kamie Matt 23:17 1976

male+CONS foolish & be.not+DIR eye+2P.POS ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ

you fools and blind men [not having your eyes]

1048.

amen eeow buna kamie ekeow memie Matt 23:24 1976

male+CONS guide ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ be.not eye+2P.POS

you blind guides

1049.

amebuna kamie memag Matt 11:28 1976

male+ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ all

all of you

1050.

amebuna kamie ngait viper Matt 12:34 1976

male+ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ child+CONS viper

you children of vipers

1051.

amebuna kamie ekeow memie Matt 23:18 1976

male+ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ be.not+DIR eye+2P.POS

you blind men

Variant:

1052.

amen okanugo kamie Matt 15:7 1976

male+CONS hypocrites 2P.OBJ

you hypocrites

1053.

inan otet⁵ eken⁴ kamie ngamie oning amie tueb Matt 6:30 1976

UNR how INDF+20[21] 2P.OBJ E+2P small GPOS+2P.POS faith

how much more will it be, you of little faith

Direct Address: Groups.**Classifier 21[4] is used figuratively for groupings**

1054.

mųmane amerumene kamųrör NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX male+two+ANIM+PROX 2D.OBJ
you two of this party! (male)

1055.

minimane amerumene kamųrör NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX male+two+ANIM+PROX 2D.OBJ
you two of this party! (male)

1056.

mųmane ärumene kamųrör NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX female+two+ANIM+PROX 2D.OBJ
you two of this party! (female)

1057.

mųmane ametimene kamiej NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX male+three+ANIM+PROX 3D.OBJ
you three of this party! (male gender)

1058.

mųmane ätimene kamiej NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX female+three+ANIM+PROX 3T.OBJ
you three of this party! (female, or mixed gender)

1059.

mųmane amene kamie NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX four+male+PROX 2P.OBJ
you (four) of this party! (male, female or mixed gender)

1060

mųmane amebųne kamie NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX male+ANIM.P+PROX 2P.OBJ
you (many) of this party! (male gender)

1061.

mųmane änibųne kamie NG40
NEI+CL21[4]+PROX female+ANIM.P+PROX 2P.OBJ
you (many) of this party! (female gender)

Classifier 26[27]²⁴ is used for kinds

1062.

mųñene amerumene kamųrör NG40
NEI+CL26[27]+PROX male+two+ANIM+PROX 2D.OBJ
you two of this kind

1063.

miniñäne ijimene kamiej NG40
NEI+CL26[27]+PROX three+ANIM+PROX 2T.OBJ
you three of the same kind/calibre

Classifier 32[29] is used for generations

1064.

minitetene ärumene kamųrör NG40

NEI+CL32[29]+PROX female+two+ANIM+PROX 2D.OBJ
you two of this generation (female)

1065.

mütetene amebüne kamie ma [sic; mwa] eät imin amebuna eñab r'eö eät NG40
NEII+CL32[29]+PROX ANIM.P+PROX 2P.OBJ 2P.DEP see AB+thing ANIM.P+MED 3S.DEP+old 3P.DEP+NEG see
you of this generation see things the older folk did not see

1066.

müteteno buno kamie NG40
NEII+CL32[29]+DIST ANIM.P+DIST 2P.OBJ
you there of the same generation

Classifier 31[28] for rows

1067.

müräne ätimene kamiej NG40
NEII+CL31[28]+PROX female+ANIM+PROX 2T.OBJ
you three in this row (female or mixed gender)

1068.

miniräna ätimena kamiej meij ta oeiyo me eö memöri NG40
NEI+CL31[28]+MED female+ANIM+MED 2T.OBJ 2T.DEP only stand & NEG move
you three women in the row there, stand still and do not move

1069.

müräne rumena kamürör NG40
NEII+CL31[28]+MED two+ANIM+MED 2D.OBJ
you two in the row there

Cassifier 24[26] used figuratively for contemporaries

1070.

minimuöne amene kamie NG40
NEI+CL24[26]+PROX ANIM+PROX 2P.OBJ
you (many) of the same age group (male, female, or mixed gender)

1071.

mumuöne änibüne kamie NG40
NEII+CL24[26]+PROX female+ANIM.P+PROX 2P.OBJ
you (many) of the same age group (female or mixed gender)

1072.

minimuöna buna kamie NG40
NEI+CL24[26]+MED ANIM.P+MED 2P.OBJ
you of the same age

Classifier 29[30] used figuratively for collections

1073.

müpowine ametimene kamiej NG40
NEII+CL29[30]+PROX male+three+ANIM+PROX 2T.OBJ
you three in this group here (male)

1074.

minipowine änibüne kamie NG40
NEI+CL29[30]+PROX female+ANIM.P+PROX 2P.OBJ
you (many)in this group here (female or mixed gender)

Classifier 36[39]²⁶ used figuratively for membership

1075.

muwurine amene kamie NG40

NEII+CL36[39]+PROX four+ANIM+PROX 2P.OBJ

you four members of this club/congregation

All of these demonstrative can modified by the spatial endings as with the previous examples.

Direct Address: Group with Speaker Included.

1076.

mütetene aeö ametimene kamiej NG41

NEII+CL32[29]+PROX GPOS+1S.POS male+three+PROX 2T.OBJ

you three men here of my generation

1077.

miniräne aeö bune kamie NG41

NEI+CL31[28]+PROX GPOS+1S.POS ANIM.P+PROX 2P.OBJ

you (many) here in my row

1078.

mumuöna aeö amena kamie NG41

NEII+CL24[26]+MED GPOS+1S.POS four+ANIM+MED 2P.OBJ

you four of my age

1079.

miniwurine aeö bune kamie NG41

NEI+CL36[39]+PROX GPOS+1S.POS ANIM.P+PROX 2P.OBJ

you (many) members of my flock/entourage

15. Indirect Objective.

The adposition /ea, a/ is used to indicate the indirect object of verbs, ‘to (the recipient of verbal action)’. Unlike other adpositions, it does not take the possessive suffixes.

Its formation is regular in the sense that the adposition is joined to the objective forms of the personal pronouns, except for the 1st Person Singular which is irregular.

The forms with /ea/ predominate in the Bible 1918 and New Testament 1976 when the preceeding word ends with an /-a/.

The term ‘default’ that is used with regard to the 3rd Person Singular Indirect Object form in the table below means in this study that the basic form of the adposition /ea, a/, whenever it is not attached to an Object Pronoun, or followed by a noun phrase is by default 3rd Person Singular and automatically means ‘to him/her/it’ and is glossed ‘to+3S’ in the interlinear of this study.

Table 11. Adposition /ea, a/ ‘to’ with person/object reference:

	Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural
1 st Person	ame ea me/a me	EXC ea/a gamar ea/a kamar	EXC ea/a gamei ea/a kameiy	EXC ea/a gama ea/a kama
		INC ea/a gadar ea/a kattar	INC ea/a gadei ea/a katteiy	INC ea/a gada ea/a katta
2 nd Person	aw ea uw/a uw æ [Kayser NG18]	ea/a gamūrōr ea/a kamuror	ea/a gamiei ea/a kamieiy	ea/a gamiā ea/a kamie
3 rd Person	ea, a (default)	ea/a ūrōr ea/a uror	ea/a ūrei ea/a ureiy	ea/a ūra ea/a ura

15.1. Indirect Objective Singular.

Indirect Objective 1st Person Singular

1080.

dañō oija ame quan ñaōena³ imin ma A òten Ge 3:22
 companion+1S.POS give to+1S.DAT fruit+3S.POS E+CL27[6]+MED AB+thing & 1S.DEP eat+Ø+PERF
 my companion gave to me the fruit of that tree and I then ate it

1081.

wo òmeata ame ñaga wo òtsimorō Ge 19:19
 2S.DEP bring.out+Ø to+1S.DAT TEMP+MED 2S.DEP FAC+live+1S.OBJ
 you have shown it to me since you saved me

1082.

ōūga aen amea ame Ge 24:30
 be.so word+CONS male+MED to+1S.DAT
 it was so the words of that man to me

1083.
 ōrre ame Ac 22:13
 come to+1S.DAT
 he came to me

Indirect Objective 2nd Person Singular

1084.
 ri nan ake aw me rogiw Deu 28:52
 3P.DEP UNR fight to+2S.OBJ & encircle+2S.OBJ
 they will fight against you and encircle you

1085.
 inan pan aw eow ina Ac 22:10
 UNR speak to+2S.OBJ DIR there
 there one will speak to you/there it will be told to you

1086.
 bwa A nim ōrean aw amune dedemaro Ac 23:18
 for 1S.DEP MOD bring to+2S.OBJ male+PROX young.man
 so that I should bring to you this young man

15.1.1. Indirect Objective 1st and 2nd Persons Singular + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

In cases where the recipient of the action is 1st and 2nd Persons Singular, the Perfective Aspect Suffix is attached directly to the adposition marked with the appropriate personal suffix, i.e.:

V + ame + -en > V + amen

V + aw + -en > V + awen

1087.
 Gott oija amen aeō karig ion bwe e nimō ñeijūbwen Abel Ge 4:25
 God give to+1S.DAT+PERF GPOS+1S.POS CAUS+create INDF for 3S.DEP MOD replace Abel
 God has now give to me an offspring of mine so that he should replace Abel

1088.
 e tik oija amen ñaiū iot⁵ eman Ge 29:33
 3S.DEP yet give to+1S.DAT+PERF child+1S.POS INDF AB+male
 he has again given to me a male child of mine

1089.
 ā ōredōan amen añā barūenbeō Ge 41:13
 3S.DEP FAC+return+INSTR2 to+1S.DAT+PERF 1S.IND service+1S.POS
 one has now restored to me my office/I have now been restored to my office

1090.
 ederi ia wo baptizoiō añā, me wo ōrre amen ñauwe? Matt 3:14
 3S.DEP+proper COND 2S.DEP baptize+APPL+1S.OBJ 1S.IND & 2S.DEP come to+1S.DAT+PERF E+2S
 it is proper that you baptize me, but you have now come to me?

1091.
 wo eo ere amet⁵ ebog bwe anim eke bwain nano Lu 7:44 1976
 2S.DEP NEG extend to+1S.DAT+PERF AB+water for 1SDEP+MOD make object+CONS foot+1S.POS
 you have not now extended to me water to use for my feet

1092.

mwa oiyamen oa iyok iwuim mungan eabi Ac 7:42 1976

2P.DEP give.to+1S.DAT+PERF or no AB+offering NEII+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+slay
did you not already give to me sacrifices (of) those slain (animals)

1093.

t'ana pan a uwen NG19

only+1S.IND speak+Ø to 2S.OBJ+PERF
I alone have already told it to you

1094.

wo pan amen NG167

2S.DEP speak+Ø to+1S.DAT+PERF
you have already told it to me

1095.

a oij' a uwen NG167

1S.DEP give+Ø to 2S.OBJ+PERF
I have already given it to you**15.1.2. Indirect Objective 1st and 2nd Person Singular + Success Suffix.**

V + to + singular OBJ + SUCC

When the Success Suffix /wõñ/ is attached the Indirect Objective 1st and 2nd Person Singular forms, it follows directly after the Indirect Objective form.

1096.

opan amewoñ NG179

3S.DEP+speak to+1S.DAT+SUCC
he succeeded in telling me
[Kayser's: he managed to tell me]

1097.

a pan auwwoñ NG179

1S.DEP speak to+2S.OBJ+SUCC
I succeeded in telling you
[Kayser's: I managed to tell you]

1098.

a nan nangaw wong eat⁵ edae ngea eo tow erokwo 1Ti 3:14 19761S.DEP UNR go+to+2S.OBJ SUCC on+3S.POS AB+time E+MED NEG go 3S.DEP+long
I will successfully go to you shortly

15.1.2.1. Indirect Objective 1st and 2nd Person Singular + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

When a verb governs the indirect objective 1st and 2nd person forms which is modified by the success suffix, which in turn is modified by the perfective aspect suffix, the perfective aspect suffix is added directly to the success suffix.

This results in denasalization, i.e.

V + a + wõñ + en > V + a + wõten

1099.

mungana angoget⁵ itueb ngea wo ranga woten 1Ti 4:6 1976

NEII+MED.P word+CONS AB+faith E+MED 2S.DEP keep+to+3S SUCC+PERF

those words about faith...that you have already successfully kept to it

15.1.2.2. Default 3rd Person Indirect Objective + SUCC + PERF.

V + a + SUCC + PERF

When a verb governs a default 3rd person indirect objective and is followed by the success particle and the perfective aspect suffix, this causes denasalization in accord with a regular Nauruan sound change, i.e.

V + a + wõñ + en > V + a + wõten

1100.

ngaga e oiyoion on uwen mungana angoget⁵ itueb

TEMP+MED 3S.DEP FAC+food+INSTR2 INSTR1 2S.OBJ+PERF NEII+MED.P word+CONS AB+faith

ngea wo ranga woten 1Ti 4:6 1976

E+MED 2S.DEP keep+to+3S SUCC+PERF

since he has already nourished you with those words about faith...that you have already successfully kept to them

15.2. Indirect Objective Non-Singular

1101.

bwe ewuina kattar ia ar um ouga Matt 3:15 1976

for fitting+to 1P.INC.OBJ COND 1D.DEP MOD be.so

it is fitting to us that we should be so

1102.

mwar ekeiduwen aiyok ngan a gona iriring a kamuror bitune? Matt 9:8 1976

2D.DEP confide or+no E+[MED.P] 1S.DEP able AB+do to 2D.OBJ NEIII+PROX

do you believe or no that I am able to do to you this thing?

1103.

amar oreita eng ia wo riring a kamar mungana amar nan kongong Matt 10:35 1976

1D.EXC.DEP PROG desire COND 2S.DEP do to 1D.OBJ NEII+MED.P 1D.DEP UNR ask+RED

we are desiring that you do to us those things that we will request

1104.

Jesus enanga ureiy me towetowe ureiy me ouge a ureiy Matt 17:17 1976

Jesus 3S.DEP+go+to 3T.OBJ & touch+RED 3T.OBJ & say to 3T.OBJ

Jesus wen to them and touched them and said to them

1105.

ekegen ngea amwar teng bwe anim riring a kamuror Matt 20:32 1976

what E+MED 2D.DEP want for 1S.DEP+MOD do to 2D.OBJ

what do you want that I should do for you

1106.

deo wanga ngea, ia anim oiya kamuror ngamuror Matt 20:23 1976

only+NEG RPOS+1S.POS E+MED COND 1S.DEP+MOD give+to 2D.OBJ E+2D

that thing is not mine/does not belong to me that I should give it to you

1107.

kaiyoda ea katta oin in gatimor ion Lu 1:69 1976

raise.up to 1P.INC.OBJ horn+3S.POS CONS CAUS+live INDF

he has raised up a horn of salvation for us

1108.

ngeiyina¹⁹ amea Demoniba oren omeata ea katta Lu 2:15 1976

E+CL11[7]+MED male+MED lord IMM bring.out to 1P.INC.OBJ

that message the Lord just now revealed to us

1109.

enim re a kama monibaim Lu 11:2 1976

3S.DEP+MOD come to 1P.EXC.OBJ rule+2S.POS

let your kingdom come to us

1110.

eiy akor Jesus eanga uror me towepo a uror eanuwaw Lu 24:15 1976

3S.IND INTENS Jesus draw.near+to 3D.OBJ and go.along.with to 3D.OBJ away

Jesus himself drew near to them, and went off along together with them

1111.

me baruen ngarana⁶ brot me segeneiy me diba me ere a uror Lu 24:30 1976

& take+PERF E+CL30[3]+MED bread & bless+APPL & break.apart & extend to 3D.OBJ

and he then took the loaf and blessed it and broke it up and handed it to them

1112.

ngaga ogaro a kattar iat⁵ Etar? Lu 24:32 1976

TEMP+MED FAC+clear to 1P.INC.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+write

while he made clear to us by the writings/scriptures?

1113.

re etiyo a uror John 13:15 1976

3P.DEP send to 3D.OBJ

they sent (word) to them

1114.

ngaga mwinen eiy a kamar angogen amie keeiti 2Co 7:7 1976

TEMP+MED news APPL to 1D.OBJ word+3S.POS GPOS+2P.POS longing

while he related news to us about your longing

1115.

bwe nim metimetieiy a kameiy pwopwanen angogen bita evangelium 1Thes 2:4 1976

for MOD admonish+APPL to 2T.OBJ speak+RED+3S.GER word+3S.POS NEIII+MED evangel

so that he should commit to you the declaring about the evangel

15.2.1. Indirect Objective Non-Singular + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

When a verb is modified by the perfective aspect suffix /-en/, and governs an indirect non-singular objective pronoun, a similar change occurs as with the 3rd person default indirect object. But in these cases, the non-singular objective pronouns follow the perfective aspect suffix, i.e.:

V + ea + kattar+ -en	> V + angen kattar
V + ea + kamar+ -en	> V + angen kamar
V + ea + kamuror+ -en	> V + angen kamuror
V + ea, a + uror+ -en	> V + angen uror
V + ea + katteiy+ -en	> V + angen katteiy
V + ea + kameiy+ -en	> V + angen kameiy
V + ea, a + ureiy+ -en	> V + angen ureiy
V + ea + katta+ -en	> V + angen katta
V + ea + kama+ -en	> V + angen kama
V + ea, a + ura+ -en	> V + angen ura

1116.

adaga naga wo riringangen kamar bitune? Lu 2:48 1976

why directly 2S.DEP do+to+VNI+PERF 1D.EXC.OBJ NEIII+PROX

why have you done this thinf to us both?

1117.

me kong angen uror Ac 3:3 1976

& ask to+VNI+PER 3D.OBJ

and has requested of them both

1118.

ñag e ereribe a Petrus mi Johannes, eñame memak rō gōrōbudo añen ũrei

TEMP+MED+join to+3S Peter & John AB+person all 3P.DEP run.meet to+VNI+PERF 3T.OBJ

eow iat⁵ edebae Ac 3:11

DIR in+3S.POS AB+stage

when he joined himself to Peter and John, all the people run to meet up with the three of them on the stage

1119.

ama ōrre añen ũra eow Troas Ac 20:6

1P.EXC.DEP come to+VNI+PERF 3P.OBJ at Troas

we the came to them at Troas

1120.

ō ñatsin añen ũra imin memak ñana Gott ogiten ririñ Ac 21:19

3S.DEP relate to+VNI+PERF 3P.OBJ AB+thing all E+MED.P God COMP do

he then related to them all the thing that God had done

1121.

bwe etüren añen gada eken⁴ ñage ekatsimor ea... Ro 13:11

for 3S.DEP+close to+VNI+PERF 1P.INC.OBJ INDF+20[21] TEMP+PROX AB+CAUS+live to+3S

for now it is nearer to us at this time salvation than...

1122.

arei oija añen gamar Barnabas damarũmin bōrei in kewin Ga 2:9

3T.DEP give to+VNI+PERF 2D.OBJ Barnabas right+CONS hand+3T.POS CONS associate

they three then gave to me and Barnabas their right hands of fellowship

1123.

me dogin bita ekwed oiyangen kattar eow ian Christus Jesus 2Ti 1:9 1976
 & reason+3S.POS NEIII+MED AB+favour give+to+VNI+PERF 1D.INC.OBJ DIR in+3S.POS Christ Jesus
 and because of the favour he has already given to the two of us in Christ Jesus

1124.

ngea meg turin amea Etongin ngago me ngea meta eangen kama 1John 1:1976
 E+MED dwell by+3S.POS male+MED father+3S.POS TEMP+DIST & TEMP+MED go.out to+VNI+PERF 1P.EXC.OBJ
 that dwelt with the Father before and that has been revealed to us

1125.

enungidangen katta bita an auwe God ean ngune 1John 4:9 1976
 3S.DEP+reveal+to+VNI+PERF 1P.INC.OBJ NEIII+MED GP+3S.POS love God on+3S.POS E+PROX
 God's love has been revealed to us by this thing

1126.

ã oija ańen ũrõr eoaio n mwit ańõg ean main aeoqit⁵ eb Re 6:8
 3S.DEP give to+VNI+PERF 2D.OBJ AB+strong CONS separate word on+3S.POS part+CONS four+CONS land
 one then gave to the two of them power of judgment on its part of four of the earth/the two of them were given the authority to judge a
 fourth part of the earth

1127.

me eoiyangen ura oaeoun Re 9:5 1976
 & 3S.DEP+give+to+VNI+PERF 3P.OBJ power+3S.POS
 and it was given to them authority

1128.

amea devil eduwangen kamuror Re 12:12 1976
 male+MED devil go.down+to+VNI+PERF 2D.OBJ
 the Devil has now gone down to you both

15.2.2. Default 3rd Person Indirect Objective + PERF: gender clarification.

1129.

mo oija ańen ũra ãita Ac 9:41
 & give+Ø to+VNI+PERF 3P.OBJ female+MED
 and he gave them to her

15.2.3. Default 3rd Person Indirect Objective: Double Objective.

1130.

A oija aw eow ian men amen bwiõ Ge 23:11
 1S.DEP give+Ø to+2S.OBJ DIR in+3S.POS eye+CONS male+CONS home+1S.POS
 I give it to you in the sight of my household

1131.

A nan oija gamiã Ex 6:8
 1S.DEP UNR give+Ø to 2P.OBJ
 I will give it to you

1132.

wo nim oija ame ñage 1Sa 2:16
 2S.DEP MOD give+Ø to+1S.DAT TEMP+PROX
 you must give it to me now

1133.

ome kō 1Sa 21:9

give+Ø+to+1S.DAT COMM

give it to me

1134.

wo nim ome eow ean pūmwēn ðkōr 1Chr 21:22

2S.DEP MOD give+Ø+to+1S.DAT DIR on+3S.POS price+3S.POS INTENS

you must give it to me for the full price

1135.

A nan oija aw Mark 6:22

1S.DEP UNR give+Ø to+2S.OBJ

I will it to you

1136.

A nan oija Eze 21:27

1S.DEP UNR give+Ø+to+3S

I will give it to him

1137.

mi nan oija aw Ex 13:11

& UNR give+Ø to+2S.OBJ

and he will give it to you

1138.

i nan oija gamiã John 15:16

UNR give+Ø+to 2P.OBJ

he will give it to you

Where 3rd person plurality is required to be highlighted, the 3rd person plural objective pronoun can be added to the verb phrase:

1139.

ri nan oija aw ũra Deu 33:29

3P.DEP UNR give+Ø+to 3P.OBJ

they will give them to you

1140.

eñame ñabūna wo ome... wo ome ũra John 17:6

AB+person E+ANIM.P+MED 2S.DEP give+Ø+to+1S.DAT 2S.DEP give+Ø+to+1S.DAT 3P.OBJ

the people you have given to me...you gave them to me

15.2.3.1. Default 3rd Person Indirect Objective + PERF: Double Objective.

1141.

e eare eow iat tafel ñaruraõa⁶ epe, mo o omen Deu 5:22

write+Ø DIR in+3S.POS tablet E+two+CL30[3]+MED AB+stone & gave+Ø+to+1S.DAT+PERF

he wrote them on those two stone tablets and he then gave them to me

15.2.4. Indirect Objective Non-Singular + Success Suffix.

With the Indirect Objective non-singular forms, the Success Suffix occurs in between the adposition and the Objective Pronoun.

V + to + SUCC + non-singular OBJ

1142.

ei^y ta onani opwapwaen an iyimen a wong ura iat⁵ edae
 3S.IND only seek FAC+go.around+RED+3S.GER GPOS+3S.POS betray+Ø to SUCC 3P.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+time
 t ewuina John 14:11 1976
 only fitting+to+3S
 he looked for the encirclement [the opportunity] of his successfully betraying him to them at an appropriate time

1143.

yegen naga ngea enim oboa wong katta? Ro 8:31 1976
 who directly E+MED 3S.DEP+MOD oppose+to SUCC 1P.INC.OBJ
 who now is successfully opposed to us?

1144.

ia engame ro kamwinen a wong ura kamie 2Co 11:20 1976
 COND AB+person 3P.DEP CAUS+news to SUCC 3P.OBJ 2P.OBJ
 if men successfully relate news of you to them

1145.

a nan nanga wong kamie Philippians 2:24 1976
 1S.DEP UNR go+to SUCC 2P.OBJ
 I will go to you successfully/I will manage to come to you

1146.

a pan a woñ kamie NG179
 1S.DEP speak+Ø to SUCC 2P.OBJ
 I succeeded in telling it to you [Kayser's rendition: I have managed to tell you]

1147.

ör pan a woñ ıra NG179
 3D.DEP speak+Ø to SUCC 3P.OBJ
 the two of them succeeded in telling it to them
 [Kayser's: they to managed to tell the four (or more)]

1148.

koñ a woñ kamırör NG179
 3T.DEP ask to SUCC 2D.OBJ
 the three of them asked both of you successfully
 [Kayser's: they three asked you two successfully]

Success Suffix Fossilized Compounds.

Some verbs appear to be fossilized compounds, no longer recongized as V + SUCC, so their structure is:

V + wong (fossilized compound) + a + Non-Singular Obj Pronoun

1149.

amwaimō nuaw me ekowōñ a ũra Jos 9:11

2P.DEP+MOD go & meet to 3P.OBJ

go and meet up with them

1150.

wōñ amen erow uea re ekowōñ a ũra 1Ki 10:28

RPOS+3S.POS male+CONS exchange king 3P.DEP meet to 3P.OBJ

the king's merchants meet with them

1151.

ma arowonga an teng Gott NB1.15

& meet.up+to GPOS+3S.POS want God

and harmonize with God's will NB 1.15

15.2.4.1. Indirect Objective Non-Singular + Success Suffix + Perfective Aspect Suffix.

With the Indirect Objective non-singular forms, the Perfective Aspect Suffix is added directly to the Success Suffix.

This results in a phonological change due to the Nauruan phonological process of Denasalization, i.e.

wōñ + en > wōten

1152.

a pan a woten kamie NG179

1S.DEP speak to SUCC+PERF 2P.OBJ

I have succeeded in telling you

[Kayser's: now I have managed to tell you]

1153.

ngaga doganigae a woten ura eow ean okor ngeiy Co 2:15 1976

TEMP+MED conquers to SUCC+PERF 3P.OBJ DIR on+3S.POS INTENS E+3S

since he has now successfully triumphed over them by himself

15.2.5. Displacement of Non-Singular Indirect Objective Pronoun.

The non-singular indirect objective pronoun may be displaced where the verb is followed by certain particles or by an adjunct to the verb.

1154.

amea kaiwedut⁵ amen¹⁴ ober oija Joseph ũrōr Ge 40:4

male+CONS captain male+CONS guard give+to Joseph 3D.OBJ

the captain of the guard gave the two of them to Joseph

1155.

ngaga ogaro a okor kameiy 1Thes 1:4 1976

TEMP+MED FAC+clear to 1T.OBJ

since it is very clear to us

15.3. Direct and Indirect Non-Singular Objective Pronouns: Velar Nasal Intrusion.

When a non-singular objective pronoun ending in a vowel is in a clause that is expanded by the Construct Particle /in/, the velar nasal intrusion may be present, i.e.:

V + Non-Singular OBJ + CONS + Adjunct

>

V + Non-Singular OBJ + VNI + CONS + Adjunct

1156.

mō ō ōijōn ūrañ in karakarumen Matt 6:7

& send 3P.OBJ+VNI CONS CAUS+two+RED

and he sent them in twos/in pairs

1157.

rō ōrre a gamiāñ in edua ewewet⁵ schafe Matt 7:15

3P.DEP come to 2P.OBJ+VNI CONS dress body.hair+CONS (AB+)sheep

they come to you dressed in fleeces

1158.

e naña ūrañ in ōd ian see Mark 6:48

3S.DEP go.to 3P.OBJ+VNI CONS pass.along in+3S.POS sea

he went to them walking on the Sea [of Galilee]

1159.

mwa omamegedu ko ura me otate urangin gadagatima Lu 9:14 1976

2P.DEP FAC+sit.down COMM 3P.OBJ & set.in.order+RED 3P.OBJ+CONS CAUS+fifty+RED

make them to sit down and set them in groups of fifty

1160.

eñame memak rō ōōaio ūrañ in metu ian Lu 16:16

AB+person all 3P.DEP FAC+strong 3P.OBJ+VNI CONS enter in+3S.POS

all men harden themselves to enter into it

1161.

A oiyoten kamiengin kakepwoiy mungana mwa eo mogureiy John 4:38 1976

1S.DEP send+PERF 2P.OBJ+VNI+CONS CAU+together+RED+APPL NEII+MED.P 2P.DEP NEG work+APPL

I already sent you to reap those things you did not work for/what you did not work for

1162.

A eab eatow kamiengin eko apoiyemie John 14:18 1976

1S.DEP UNR.NEG leave 2P.OBJ+amarie+CONS be.not secondary.relationship

I will not leave you without kin/having no kin [orphans]

16. Reflexive Verbs.

A reflexive verb is one where the person performing the action is also receiving it.

Kayser (NG67) reports the usual clause structure as:

[ta] + Independent Personal Pronoun + Verb + Objective Form of Personal Pronoun to agree with Agent

The only exception is if the reflexive verb is 3rd person singular in which case the pronoun that follows the verb is the Emphatic form of the pronoun – ñei, ngeiy.

With the typical Reflexive Verb Clause the Instrumental/Comitative suffix and the Applicative suffixes keep their usual position, i.e. between the verb and the Objective Personal Pronoun suffixes.

1163.

ñaga rō od amo amen eow inimagen Israel, ñaga eñame tũ ũra totow ũra
TEMP+MED 3P.DEP pass.by first male+CONS lead among+3S.POS Israel TEMP+MED AB+person only 3P.IND give 3P.OBJ
me edegeri Judg 5:2
& follow
when the leaders among Israel went by first, then the people gave themselves (offered themselves) and followed

1164.

Baal enim te ei akean ñei Judg 6:32
Baal 3S.DEP.MOD only 3S.IND fight+INSTR2 E+3S
let Baal contend with himself

1165.

David te ei ooaio ñei eow itũrin Jehova 1Sa 30:6
David only 3S.IND FAC+strong E+3S DIR by+3S.POS Jehovah
David strengthened himself by Jehovah

1166.

te ei erow-iow ñei 1Ki 21:25
only 3S.IND exchange+DIR E+3S
he sold himself

1167.

Jehova te ei ōmeata ñei Ps 9:16
Jehovah only 3S.IND show E+3S
Jehovah has manifested himself/made himself known

1168.

mō ōōaio ñei eow ian an ibaka Ps 52:7
& FAC+strong E+3S.IND DIR in+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS bad
and he strengthened himself in his own badness

1169.

ñabũn tũ ũra werōgageñ ũra Is 41:5
E+ANIM.P+{MED} only 3P.IND cut 3P.OBJ
those ones cutting themselves

1170.

ñabũn tũ ũra werōgageñ ũra Je 41:5

E+ANIM.P+[MED] only 3P.IND cut 3P.OBJ
those ones that cut themselves

1171.

nat⁵ agada¹⁴ gain hirten in Israel ñabũn tũ ũra òijōiji ũra! Eze 34:2UNR settle.upon woe+CONS shepherds CONS Israel E+ANIM.P+[MED] only 3P.IND FAC+food 3P.OBJ
the woes of Israel's shepherds will settle on those who feed themselves!

1172.

mì nan te ei oogoda ñei ian bũriōũn Da 8:25

& UNR only 3S.IND FAC+high 3S in+3S.POS heart+3S.POS
and he will exalt himself in his heart

1173.

waña hirten tũ ũra òijōiji ũra Eze 34:8

RPOS+1S.POS shepherd only 3P.IND FAC+food 3P.OBJ
my shepherds fed themselves

1174.

mì tũ ũra òbabaka ũra tekei bũmin Gibea Hos 9:9

& only 3P.IND FAC+bad+RED 3P.OBJ like day+CONS Gibeah
and they have corrupted themselves as in the days of Gibeah

1175.

mì tũ ũra òebwigaga ũra ea bita imin ñea bait egadũkũrañ Hos 9:10

& only 3P.IND FAC+holy+SUP 3P.OBJ to+3S NEIII+MED AB+thing E+MED object+CONS AB+shame
and they make themselves holy (consecrate themselves) to the thing that is an object of shame

1176.

ta auwe otimor uw ko Lu 4:23

only 2S.IND FAC+live 2S.OBJ COMM
heal yourself

1177.

amea eteñ te ei oomo ñei Lu 10:29

male+MED 3S.DEP+want only 3S.IND FAC+good E+3S
he wanted to prove himself righteous

1178.

enim te ei òtsimor kō ñei tsin ie ei wōn Gott Kristo Lu 23:35

MOD only 3S.IND FAC+live COMM E+3S COND 3S.IND RPOS+3SPOS God Christ
let him save himself if he is the Christ of God

1179.

nan te ei abi ñei? John 8:22

UNR only 3S.IND kill E+3S
will he kill himself?

1180.

tsin ia ta aña ereduiō, eko woun eredueō John 8:54

COND only 1S.IND honour+1S.OBJ be.not value+CONS honour+1S.GER
if I honour myself, there is no value for my being honoured

1181.

bwe Kristo eō òeibōki bet ñei Ro 15:3

for Christ NEG FAC+glad also E+3S
for Christ did not please himself

1182.

te ei ðweijo-oaio ñei 1Co 14:4

only 3S.IND stand+strong E+3S

he establishes himself

1183.

bwe ñag tũ ũra keweðei ũra n õtsitoboan ũra ea ũra, re eð tsiña 2Co 10:12

for TEMP+[MED] only 3P.IND fashion 3P.OBJ CONS FAC+similar+INSTR1 3P.OBJ to 3P.OBJ 3P.DEP NEG know

for when they fashion themselves for making themselves similar by it to themselves, they do not have understanding

1184.

te ei auwã ñei Eph 5:28

t eiy auwe ngeiy Eph 5:28 1976

only 3S.IND love E+3S

he loves himself

1185.

mi tũ ũra ebuõn ũra emaga ñan ebak 1Ti 6:10

& only 3P.IND pierce+COM 3P.OBJ AB+pain E+[MED.P] numerous

and they stab themselves with many pains

1186.

eo gona ia nim t eiy ererion ngeiy 2Ti 2:13 1976

NEG able COND MOD only 3S.IND betray E+3S

it is not possible that he should deny himself

1187.

añ eð kona n gõrõ n õtsimor gada bet ñada tsin ia añ iwidõ tsinin amea He 12:25

1P.INC.DEP NEG able CONS run CONS FAC+live 1P.INC.OBJ also E+1P.INC.IND COND 1P.INC.DEP turn from+3S.POS male+MED

we also are unable to flee saving ourselves if we turn away from him

1188.

t'eij abi ñeij NG67

only+3S.IND kill E+3S

he killed himself

1189.

t'urõr abi urõr NG67

only+3D.IND slay 3D.OBJ

the two of them killed themselves

1190.

t'aña kadereder ö NG188

only+1S.IND CAUS+clean 1S.OBJ

I cause the cleaning of myself

1191.

t'aña ndereder ö NG189

only+1S.IND FAC+clean 1S.OBJ

I make myself clean

1192.

bita eonih t'eij ran'a ñeij NG190

NEIII+MED AB+small only+3S.IND keep+to E+3S

the child looks after himself

1193.

t'eij rañ a ñeij NG190

only+3S.IND keep to E+3S

he looks after himself

1194.

tekeiy an teiy auwe ngeiy NB1.16

like GPOS+3S.POS only+3S.IND love E+3S

just as his loving himself/just as he loves himself

Variant 1.

ta + Independent Personal Pronoun + Dependent Personal Pronoun + Verb + Objective form of Personal Pronoun

1195.

ñagan ta aña A quoquonõ 1Sa 13:12

therefore only 1S.IND 1S.DEP strain+1S.OBJ

therefore I forced myself

1196.

ñagan ta aña A miowõ Job 42:6

therefore only 1S.IND 1S.DEP hate+1S.OBJ

therefore I hate myself

1197.

tũ ũra ro oquaqui ũra eat⁵ ekamarar ñan ebaka Ps 64:5

only 3P.IND 3P.DEP strive 3P.OBJ on+3S.POS AB+think E+[MED.P] AB+badness

they encourage themselves with evil reasonings

1198.

bwe ta ura ro oududon ura Mark 1:27 1976

for only 3P.IND 3P.DEP question+RED 3P.IND

they questioned (among) themselves

1199.

ta anga a oreit oebumeiyo bwe dogura John 17:19 1976

only 1S.IND 1S.DEP PROG FAC+sacred+APPL+1S.OBJ for reason+3P.POS

I am sanctifying myself for their sakes

1200.

ngaga t anga a oiyon o 2Co 11:7

TEMP+MED only 1S.IND 1S.DEP send 1S.OBJ

when I abased myself

1201.

tũ ũra rō ñijõn ũra ea iwidũma Eph 4:19

only 3P.IND 3P.DEP send 3P.OBJ to+3S AB+lust

they gave themselves over to lust

1202.

enim ijõñ būriõñ iō õwereri ñabūn tũ ũra re teñ iwitsiow ũra 2Ti 2:25

3S.DEP+MOD below spirit+3S.POS COND 3S.DEP+instruct E+ANIM.P+[MED] only 3P.IND 3P.DEP want against 3P.OBJ

let his spirit be lowly when he instructs those ones who they want to be against themselves (oppose themselves)

16.1. Reflexive Verb Clause: Variant 1.

The Reflexive Verb Clause can also appear as a verbal compound consisting of verb + noun, in which case the noun carries the possessive suffix to agree with the the actor/s.

1203.

tũ ũra ooaio būriõũra Judg 20:22

only 3P.IND FAC+strong heart+3P.POS

they strengthened themselves – literally, they made their hearts strong

1204.

A õbebe būrio Ps 119:52

1S.DEP FAC+light heart+1S.POS

I comforted myself/I alleviated my heart

1205.

oiya ngabuna epon engame memag towora bwe ta ura re nim iy
give+to+3S E+ANIM.P+MED together+PERF AB+person all opportunity+3P.POS for only 3S.IND 3P.DEP MOD chose
medenara tekeiy aura teng Ac 14:16[15] 1976

path+3P.POS like GPOS+3P.POS want

he allowed all those peoples their opportunity so that they should choose for themselves their own paths according to their desires

1206.

ngaga eorata, me epodat⁵ judet inon me ta ura ro oeagida gaiura Ac 23:12 1976

TEMP+MED dawn & together+DIR1+PERF Jews others & only 3P.IND 3P.DEP settle.upon woe+3P.POS

when it was day, some Jews gathered together, and they cursed themselves (placed their own woes)

1207.

t'eij quor terän NG67

only+3S.IND bind neck+3S.POS

he hanged himself – literally, he tied his (own) neck

16.2. Reflexive Verb Clause: Variant 2.

The Reflexive Verb Clause can also appear as:

Dependent Personal Pronoun + Verb + Objective Form of Personal Pronoun

This is also the pattern for a non-reflexive Agent/Patient verb phrase (i.e. Subject and Direct Object). The distinction is this:

- (a) where the Agent is 1st or 2nd Person Agent (singular or non-singular), the presence of the appropriate Objective form of Pronoun or Objective Pronoun Suffix, makes it clear that the construction is a Reflexive Verb Phrase.

1208.

A ewewinōn Ge 3:10

1S.DEP hide+1S.OBJ+PERF

I then hid myself

1209.

wo nim ōijōñuw ijōñin ben Ge 16:9

2S.DEP MOD FAC+below+2S.OBJ below+3S.POS hand+3S.POS

submit yourself under her hand

1210.

wo ogodauw ōkōr in iwitsiow aeō ñame Ex 9:17

2S.DEP FAC+high+2S.OBJ INTENS CONS against GPOS+1S.POS people

you exalt yourself against my person

1211.

ñama ama nan gadauw gama Nu 32:17

E+1P.EXCL.IND 1P.EXCL.DEP UNR prepare 1P.EXCL.OBJ

as for us, we will prepare ourselves /we, we will prepare ourselves

1212.

dōgit⁵ ekeken ñag amwar oogoda gamūrōr ean

reason+3S.POS what TEMP+[MED] 2D.DEP FAC+high 2D.OBJ on+3S.POS

an epo n ijogi ion Jehova? Nu 16:3

GPOS+3S.POS together CONS counsel INDF Jehovah

for what reason, since you two exalt yourselves over an assembly of council of Jehovah

1213.

wo nim eō āt wōn ochs me schaf edōm iō ōñiōñio me ewewinuw Deu 22:1

2S.DEP MOD NEG see RPOS+3S.POS ox and sheep sibling+2S.POS COND 3S.DEP+wander & hide+2S.OBJ

you must not observe your brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide yourself (deliberately ignore it)

1214.

wo eō kona n ewewinuw Deu 22:3

2S.DEP NEG able CONS hide+2S.OBJ

you cannot hide yourself

1215.

wo nimō ririñ ñūñit⁵ erūrūn am karawin ñana aeq, ñea wo bōñeōnuw Deu 22:12

2S.DEP MOD do fringe+CONS edge+CONS GPOS+2S.POS dress E+MED.P four E+MED 2S.DEP cover+INSTR1+2S.OBJ

you must make four border fringes for your clothing, the one which you cover yourself with

1216.

wo nan eab ōbidōnuw eirin Deu 28:40

2S.DEP UNR NEG.UNR anoint+INSTR1+2S.OBJ oil+3S.POS

you must not anoint yourself with the oil

1217.

amwarūm ōmeata gamūrōr iat⁵ ewak in epo Deu 31:14

2D.DEP+MOD show 2D.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+house CONS together

the two of you, present yourselves in the house of gathering

1218.

wo nan naña etañ ñamwarina¹² wo ewewinuw ean ñago

2S.DEP UNR go.to+3S AB+place E+CL23[22]+MED 2S.DEP hide+2S.OBJ on+3S.POS TEMP+DIST

eat⁵ ibūm in ijijan 1Sa 20:19

on+3S.POS AB+day CONS busy+RED

you must go to come to the place which place you hid yourself in the past in the days of busy activity

1219.

wo nim eõ metu iat⁵ era it⁸ dūra , me bañagaiuw eow ean bem 1Sa 25:26

2S.DEP MOD NEG enter in+3S.POS AB+blood CONS sin & avenge+APPL+2S.OBJ DIR on+3S.POS hand+2S.POS
you should not enter with the blood of sin (bloodguilt) and avenge yourself with your (own) hand

1220.

A oogoeowõ atsin ean aeõ baka 2Sa 22:24

1S.DEP FAC+far+1S.OBJ from+3S.POS on+3S.POS GPOS+1S.POS badness
I kept myself far from my badness

1221.

wo òijõñuw ian men Jehova 2Ki 22:19

2S.DEP FAC+below+2S.OBJ in+3S.POS eye+CONS Jehovah
you humbled yourself before Jehovah

1222.

wo nim oquaquiw in kamararei bita ñea etõñũra ogiten ònani Job 8:8

2S.DEP MOD strain+2S.OBJ CONS think+APPL NEIII+MED E+MED father+3P.POS COMPL seek
apply yourself diligently in thinking out what was the thing your fathers had searched for

1223.

tsin ia A duduõnõ bõk in schnee, mō õderederõn beõ lauge Job 9:30

COND 1S.DEP wash+INSTR1+1S.OBJ water CONS snow & FAC+clean+1S.OBJ+PERF hand+1S.POS lye
if I wash myself with snow-water and then make my hand clean (cleanse my hand) with lauge [German word = lye]

1224.

A nan eo ewewinõ atsin ian mem Job 13:20

1S.DEP UNR NEG hide+1S.OBJ from+3S.POS in+3S.POS eye+2S.POS
I will not hide myself from your face

1225.

auwe ñea wo ijababaiw eow ean am egirow Job 18:4

2S.IND E+MED 2S.DEP tear.up+2S.OBJ DIR on+3S.POS GPOS+2S.POS anger
you are the one who tears yourself to pieces in your anger

1226.

wo nim omamoõnuw emo mi itsitaõ Job 40:10

2S.DEP MOD adorn+INSTR1+2S.OBJ AB+good & AB+glory
adorn yourself with righteousness and glory

1227.

wo nan òeibibõkiw eow ian Amea Magit⁵ Oaio¹⁴ Job 22:26

2S.DEP UNR FAC+joy+2S.OBJ DIR in+3S.POS male+MED exhaust+CONS strong
you will make yourself to rejoice in the Almighty

1228.

A ogoeowõ atsin ean aeõ dūra Ps 18:23

1S.DEP FAC+far+1S.OBJ from+3S.POS on+3S.POS GPOS+1S.POS sin
I kept myself far from my sin

1229.

A kona ewewinõ atsin itürin Ps 55:12

1S.DEP able hide+1S.OBJ from+3S.POS by+3S.POS
I had been able to hide myself from him

1230.

wo bõñeõnuw iaõ tekei ekarawin Ps 104:2

2S.DEP cover+COM+2S.OBJ light like AB+clothing

you cover yourself with light as clothing

1231.

A nim oogodaeõ ñage Is 33:10

1S.DEP MOD FAC+rise.up+1S.OBJ TEMP+PROX

I must raise myself up at this time

1232.

A eõ bet õbidõ ia aigetow Da 10:2

1S.DEP NEG also anoint+1S.OBJ at.all

I did not also anoint myself at all

1233.

eimwi bwa A nim iõñ ean katimon maraman,
right for 1S.DEP MOD cry on+3S.POS CAUS+five+CONS month+3S.POS

me ðekaeõ tekei dedeũ ean mũñane eobweni ñan ebak? Zec 7:3

& FAC+separate+1S.OBJ like manner+1S.POS on+3S.POS NEII+PROX.P AB+year E+MED.P+ numerous

is it right that I should weep in the fifth month and separate myself according to my custom for these many years?

1234.

A tõbweiõ bwe dõgura John 17:19

1S.DEP sanctify+1S.OBJ for reason+3P.POS

I sanctify myself in their behalf

1235.

A ðaõaioeõ bet ean ñune Ac 24:16

1S.DEP FAC+strong+RED+1S.OBJ also on+3S.POS E+PROX

I strengthen myself also by this thing

1236.

a eo dogin kwokwon o Ac 24:16 1976

1S.DEP NEG end+CONS strive 1S.OBJ

I exercise myself always, I always strive

1237.

ñag A õijõñõ 2Co 11:7

TEMP+[MED] 1S.DEP FAC+below+1S.OBJ

when I abased myself

1238.

eõ eimwi bwa A nimõ tsitanõ 2Co 12:1

NEG right for 1S.DEP MOD praise+1S.OBJ

it is not right that I should praise myself

- (b) where the Agent is 3rd Person singular, the presence of the initial phrase /te ei, t'eiy/ as well as context, indicate a Reflexive Verb Phrase.

1239.

t'eij abi NG67

only+3S.IND slay

he killed himself

1240.

eoniñ t'eij ekadeředer NG188

AB+small only+3S.IND AB+CAUS+CLAN

the child causes the cleaning of himself

1241.

ñain tamo priester ñea ãñ, tsin ie te ei ðkanakanetow eat emequör it⁸ dūra ,

child+CONS any priest E+MED female COND only 3S.IND FAC+unclean+DIR on+3S.PO AB+lie CONS sin

ð ðkanakanet⁵ etðñin Le 21:9

FAC+unclean father+3S.POS

the child of any priest that is a female, if she defiles herself by immorality, she defiles her father

1242.

ta eiy enim buog, ia eiy amea Christus Lu 23:35 1976

only 3S.IND MOD help COND 3P.IND male+MED Christ

let him help himself if he is the Christ

1243.

bwe e eð kona ie te ei ereriðñ 2Ti 2:13

for NEG able COND only 3S.IND betray

for he cannot deny himself

Anomalous forms:

1244.

kadeředer ñeij NG188

CAUS+clean E+3S

to cause the cleaning of one's self

1245.

t'eij kadeředer ñeij NG188

only+3S.IND CAUS+clean E+3S

he causes the cleaning of himself

1246.

t'eij kadeředer NG188

only+3S.IND CAUS+clean

he causes the cleaning of himself

- (c) where the Agent is 3rd Person non-singular, the context indicates whether it is a Reflexive Verb Phrase or not.

1247.

amea ma agen ar ewewin ũrör atsin ian men Jehova Gott Ge 3:8

male+MED & spouse+3S.POS 3D.DEP hide 3D.OBJ from+3S.POS in+3S.POS eye+3S.POS Jehovah God

he and his wife hid themselves from before Jehovah God

1248.

bwe rō ðbabakaen ũra am ñame ñabūna wo edan ean eben Ägypten Ex 32:7

for 3P.DEP FAC+bad+RED+PERF 3P.OBJ GPOS+2S.POS people E+ANIM.P+MED 2S.DEP out.from on+S.POS land+CONS Egypt

for they have already corrupted themselves, your people those whom you brought out of the land of Egypt

1249.

bwe re nimõ ðekae ũra atsin ean wañara imin Israel ñan ebwigaga Le 22:2
 for 3P.DEP MOD FAC+separate 3P.OBJ from+3S.POS on+3S.POS RPOS+3P.POS AB+thing Israel E+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+holy+SUP
 that they should separate themselves from the holy things of Israel

1250.

mi ibwibwin Levi rō ðedereder ũra atsin eat⁵ ibaka Nu 8:21
 & descendent+CONS Levi 3P.DEP FAC+clean 3P.OBJ from+3S.POS on+3S.POS AB+bad
 and the Levites cleansed themselves from badness

1251.

rō ðmeatan ũra ian men Gott Jos 24:1
 3P.DEP show+DIR8 3P.OBJ in+3S.POS eye+CONS God
 they then presented themselves before God

1252.

re tik ðtateñ ũra ian obwet⁵ ubo¹⁴ n ake Judg 20:22
 3P.DEP yet set.in.order+PERF 3P.OBJ in+3S.POS before+3S.POS army
 again they then set themselves (arrayed themselves) before the army

1253.

ar ðmeatan ũrōr aeōg ea wañara tar in ake dei Philistia Judg 14:11
 3D.DEP show+DIR8 2D.OBJ together to+3S RPOS+3P.POS army-band people.of Philistia
 both of them revealed themselves to the army-band of the Philistines

1254.

tsin ia amebũne dedemaro ro ogiten raña ũra tsinit⁵ ãn 1Sa 21:4
 COND male+ANIM.P+PROX young.man 3P.DEP COMPL keep+to 3P.OBJ from+3S.POS female
 if the young men had kept themselves from the women

1255.

ro werōgageñ ũra debitsi me lanzen, tekei dedeũra ea
 3P.DEP cut 3P.OBJ iron & lances like manner+3P.POS to+3S
 an kaedu arara 1Ki 18:28
 GPOS+3S.POS spill.out blood+3P.POS
 they cut themselves with knife and lance according to their manner until their blood rushed out

(d) this form of the Reflexive Verb Clause also occurs with composite verbs .

1256.

O karenaga ma A kona n ðbebe būriō Je 8:18
 O OPT & 1S.DEP able CON FAC+light heart+1S.POS
 O that I could comfort myself

(e) Irregular pattern.

The following do not follow the usual pattern:

1257.

re eab tũ ũra ewerõwere ũra, me re eab õkanakanen ũra bwe dõgũra Je 16:6
 3P.DEP NEG.UNR only 3P.IND cut=RED 3P.OBJ & 3P.DEP NEG.UNR FAC+unclean 3P.OBJ for reason+3P.POS
 they will not cut themselves and they will not defile themselves on their account

1258.

tin ia a nim t anga otota eo okor ngan etimine woiu 2Co 12:1 1976
 COND 1S.DEP MOD only 1S.IND praise NEG INTENS E+[MED.P] 3S.DEP+exist value+1S.POS
 if I should boast (praise myself), assuredly I have no benefit

16.3. Reflexive Verb Clause: Variant 3 Objective is Reinforced by Emphatic.

The Reflexive Verb Clause can also appear with an echoing personal pronoun at the end of the clause (usually the Emphatic form of the personal pronoun) to agree with the agent/s.

1259.

me auwe engame ange tekeiy aura auwe ura ngura Mark 12:33 1976
 & love AB+person ground like GPOS+3P.POS love 3P.IND E+3and love people like their loving themselves

1260.

ro oaweiy in odoudon ura ngura Lu 22:23[24] 1976
 3P.DEP begin CONS question+RED+PERF 3P.OBJ E+3P.IND
 and they began to question (among) themselves

1261.

inan timine engame ibun ngabuna ri nan t kwokwon ura ngura 2Ti 3:2 1976
 UNR exist AB+person some E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP UNR only strive 3P.IND E+3P
 there will be some men those ones who will only strive for themselves

16.4. Reflexive Verb Clause: Variant 4 Objective is Replaced by Emphatic.

1262.

rõ ramwani ñũra Ps 109:28
 3P.DEP curse E+3P
 they will curse themselves

1263.

bwe ekeget⁵ imin okowong ea engame ia ro gona eb memag me
 for what AB+thing profitable to AB+person COND 3P.DEP able AB+land all &
 ia ro gaturae ngura me re ekeowen ? Lu 9:25 1976
 COND 3P.DEP harm E+3P & 3P.DEP be.not+DIR+PERF
 for what profitable thing for men if they gain th whole world by if they harm themselves and they then cease to be?

1264.

ro pwer ngura 2Ti 3:13 1976
 3P.DEP mislead E+3P
 they mislead themselves

16.5. Variant 5: Displacement of Objective.

The verb phrase may be broken up by an adverbial, indirect object, or adjunct, in which case the agent-agreement Objective Personal Pronoun is placed after the adverbial, indirect object phrase, adjunct.

In these cases the Objective Pronoun is replaced by the Independent Personal Pronoun counterpart, except with 3rd Person Agent, in which case the Emphatic Personal Pronoun is used.

1265.

wo nim eõ mequõr itürin agen aranom mõ õkanakanetow auwe itürin Le 18:20
 2S.DEP MOD NEG lie by+3S.POS spouse+CONS neighbour+2S.POS & FAC+unclean+DIR 2S.IND by+3S.POS
 you must not lie with your neighbour's wife and defile yourself with it

1266.

re tsima eow ura ian Judg 9:51
 3P.DEP shut DIR 3P.IND in+3S.POS
 they shut themselves in

1267.

wo ogiten row-iow auwe 1Ki 21:20
 2S.DEP COMP exchange+DIR 2S.IND
 you had sold yourself

1268.

re row-iow ũra bwe re nimõ ririñ bita ñea ebaka ian men Jehova 2Ki 17:17
 3P.DEP exchange+DIR 3P.IND for 3P.DEP MOD do NEIII+MED E+MED AB+bad in+3S.POS eye+CONS Jehovah
 they sold themselves in order to do that was bad in Jehovah's eyes

1269.

tsin io ogoro aeiu eobweni, amwam õijõt etsietsimiã ñabũna Ebrãer,
 COND 3S.DEP+complete seven AB+year 2P.DEP+MOD send sibling+RED+2P.POS E+ANIM.P+MED Hebrew
 ñabũn tũ ũra erow-iow ũra ea gamiã Je 34:14
 E+ANIM.P+[MED] only 3S.IND exchange+DIR 3P.IND to 2P.OBJ
 when seven years are completed, you must send away your Hebrew brother, those who sold themselves to you

1270.

wo nimõ gadauw a ijaran, me wo nim akõda eat etowedũdũ ñea Sinai ijaran,
 2S.DEP MOD prepare to+3S morning & 2S.DEP MOD go.up on+3S.POS AB+mountain E+MED Sinai morning
 mõ õmeata ame auwe animwet⁵ etowedũdũ Ex 34:2
 & show to+1S.DAT 2S.IND atop+3S.POS AB+mountain
 be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning to mount Sinai, and present yourself to me on the top of the mountain

1271.

anga a nan auwe amea me omeata ea amea anga John 14:21 1976
 1S.IND 1S.DEP UNR love male+MED & show to+3S male+MED 1S.IND
 and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto him

16.6. Interchange of 1st and 2nd Person Singular Independent Pronoun and 1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective forms of Pronoun.

Verbs ending in the vowel -a can be followed by the 1st and 2nd Person Singular Independent Pronouns instead of the expected Objective Pronouns in Reflexive Verb Clauses.

1272.

õten, A eõ õmeata aña ea ran an wak etõñũm 1Sa 2:27
TAG 1S.DEP NEG show 1S.IND to+3S branch+CONS GPOS+3SPOS house father+2S.POS
did I not reveal myself to the household of my father

1273.

A nan omeata aña ea Ahab ñabumine¹⁶ 1Ki 18:15
1S.DEP UNR show 1S.IND to+3S Ahab E+CL5[11]+PROX
I will reveal myself to Ahab this very day

1274.

A nim otota aña ñage Is 33:10
1S.DEP MOD exalt 1S.IND TEMP+PROX
now I must exalt myself

1275.

A nan otota aña ... mō õmeata aña ian met eponñame ebak Eze 38:23
1S.DEP UNR exalt 1S.IND & show 1S.IND in+3S.POS eye+CONS nation many
I will exalt myself ... and show myself before many nations

1276.

wo nim eõ õmeata auwe ea amea, ea an ogin ijeiji me ren Ru 3:3
2S.DEP MOD NEG show 2S.IND to+3S male+MED to+3S GPOS+3S.POS finish+CONS eat & drink
you should not reveal yourself to him until the finishing of eating and drinking

1277.

ea ñea eõ earañame, wo nan õmeata auwe bet bwe wo eõ earañame ;
to+3S E+MED NEG harsh 2S.DEP UNR show 2S.IND also for 2S.DEP NEG harsh
me ea ñea eimwirara, wo nan õmeata auwe bet bwe wo eimwirara 2Sa 22:26
& to+3S E+MED right+SUP 2S.DEP UNR show 2S.IND also for 2S.DEP right+SUP
to the one who is merciful you will show yourself also merciful; and to the one who is perfect (most righteous) you will show yourself perfect (most righteous)

1278.

adaga wo otota auwe eat⁵ ibaka Ps 52:1
why 2S.DEP exalt 2S.IND on+3S.POS AB+badness
why do you boast about yourself (exalt yourself) in badness

1279.

auwe ñea wo otota auwe bwe dōgit⁵ edogor, me wo eõ eredu Gott
2P.IND E+MED 2S.DEP exalt 2S.IND for reason+CONS AB+law & 2S.DEP NEG honour God
ean am riow eat⁵ edogor? Ro 2:23
on+3S.POS GPOS+2S.POS transgress on+3S.POS AB+law
you the one who exalts yourself because of the Law, but you do not honour God by your transgressing in the Law?

as against,

1280.

A nan òmeataeō a Nu 12:6

1S.DEP UNR show+1S.OBJ to+3S

I will reveal myself to him

1281.

A nim oogodaeō ñage Is 33:10

1S.DEP MOD FAC+high+1S.OBJ TEMP+PROX

now I must lift myself up

1282.

A nan otota... òebwigagaeō Eze 38:23

1S.DEP UNR exalt FAC+holy+1S.OBJ

I will exalt myself and sanctify myself (make myself holy)

1283.

A nan auwã ma A nan òmeataeō a John 14:21

1S.DEP UNR love & 1S.DEP UNR show+1S.OBJ to+3S

I will love him and will show myself to him

Other examples of interchange:

1284.

t'aña kadereder' aña NG188

only+1S.IND CAUS+clean 1S.IND

I cause the cleaning of myself

as against

1285.

t'aña kadereder' ö NG188

only+1S.IND CAUS+clean 1S.OBJ

I cause the cleaning of myself

1286.

t'auwe kadereder' hauwe NG188

only+2S.IND CAUS+clean E+2S.IND

you cause the cleaning of yourself

as against

1287.

t'auwe kadereder' uw NG188

only+2S.IND CAUS+clean 2S.OBJ

you cause the cleaning of yourself

16.7. Reflexive verb /eke/.

The verb /eke/ has a wide range of uses: make, use for, act as, regard as.

When used as a reflexive verb it has the meaning 'make oneself into', 'become'.

It is unusual in that with 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Singular forms it is complemented by the Independent Personal Pronoun, not the Objective form of the personal pronoun. This is probably due to a dispreferred combination of sounds (see 9.1.8.).

1288.

A eke aña ulula ñea bain eat⁵ etañ ñamwarina ã ijababa Ps 102:6
 1S.DEP make 1S.IND ulula E+MED oject+CONS on+3S.POS AB+place E+CL23[22]+MED 3S.DEP break.up
 I became an ulula [Latin, owl] that has to do with the desolated place

1289.

A eke aña ion ñea ã òmamado itürin barũõ memak Ps 31:11
 1S.DEP make 1S.IND INDF E+MED 3S.DEP oppress by+3S.POS enemy+1S.POS all
 I became one that was afflicted by all my enemies

1290.

ñag A edua ekarawin ereab iren, A eken aña wañara imin in
 TEMP+[MED] 1S.DEP dress AB+clothing 3S.DEP+broad AB+fibre 1S.DEP make+PERF 1S.IND RPOS+3P.POS AB+thing CONS
 idõdõn Ps 69:11
 laugh
 when I put on sack-cloth I then became their object of laughter

1291.

A eke aña imin õeta ñea te ei emek animwet⁵ ewak Ps 102:7
 1S.DEP make 1S.IND bird E+MED only 3S.IND 3S.DEP+dwelt atop+3S.POS AB+house
 I became the bird that dwells alone atop of the house

1292.

A eken aña dõbadar ñana witit⁵ imin gõgõrõ ean badetsit⁵ ãe Ps 119:83
 1S.DEP make+PERF 1S.IND bottle E+MED.P skin+CONS animal on+3S.POS smoke+CONS fire
 I have now become bottles that are animal skins (leather bottles/wine-skins) in the smoke

1293.

A nim eke aña Amea Magit⁵ Ogoda¹⁴ Is 14:14
 1S.DEP MOD make 1S.IND male+MED exhaust+CONS 3S.DEP+high
 I must make myself The Most High

1294.

wo nan ek'auwe amen gõrõ ma amen ñiõñio eat⁵ eb Ge 4:12
 2S.DEP UNR make+2S.IND male+CONS run & male+CONS wander on+3S.POS land
 you will become a fugitive and a wanderer on the land

1295.

wo eken auwe wõn eponñame Jehova ñea wam Gott ean ñabũmine¹⁶ Deu 27:9
 2S.DEP make+PERF 2S.IND RPOS+3S.POS nation Jehovah E+MED RPOS+2S.POS God on+3S.POS E+CL5[11]+PROX
 you have now made yourselves (you have now become) the nation of Jehovah your God this very day

1296.

wo nan eke auwe itema Eze 24:27
 2S.DEP UNR make 2S.IND AB+sign
 you will become a sign to them

1297.

adaga, wo kaganado eken ñauwe ea etõñima ñea Abraham, ñea
 TAG 2S.DEP important INDF+CL20[21] E+2S.IND to+3S father+1P.EXC.POS E+MED Abraham E+MED
 eman ? me propheten ñabũn eman : wo ririñuw bwe wo nim ek'auwe
 3S.DEP+die+PERF & prophets E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3S.DEP+die+PERF 2S.DEP make+2S.OBJ for 2S.DEP MOD make+2S.IND
 ijegen ? John 8:53
 who
 are you more important that our father Abraham who had died and the prophets who have died? you make (of) yourself so that you
 should become who?

1298.

tamo ñea te ei ekei uea, e iwitsiow Imperator John 19:12
 any E+MED only 3S.IND make+3S.IND king 3S.DEP against Emperor
 whoever makes himself king, is against the Emperor

Otherwise /eke/ follows the normal reflexive verbs order /eke/ + Objective:

1299.

ñama ama nan eke gama an tsiö waña temoniba Ge 44:9
 E+1P.EXC.IND 1P.EXC.DEP UNR make 1P.EXC.OBJ GPOS+3S.POS servant RPOS+1S.POS lord
 as for us, we will become my lord's servants

1300.

antsiimerin ma antsioran ar eken ũrör karabũmit^{5,16} ibũm Ge 1:8
 evening+CONS & morning+CONS 3D.DEP make+PERF 3D.OBJ CAUS+two+CL5[11 AB+day
 its evening and its morning became the second day

1301.

ar nan ek'ũrör duwen ñea aiqwen Ge 2:24
 3D.DEP UNR make+3D.OBJ flesh+3S.POS E+MED one
 the two of them will become one flesh

1302.

mũ ũrör ar nan ek'ũrör duwen ñea ta aiqwen : me ñagat⁸ deñ ũrör arumen,
 & 3D.IND 3D.DEP UNR make+3D.OBJ flesh+3S.POS E+MED only one & therefore only+NEG 3D.IND NP+two+ANIM
 bwũ ũrör duwen ñea ta aiqwen Mark 10:8
 for 3D.IND flesh+3S.POS E+MED only one
 and the two will become one flesh: and therefore they are not now two persons, for the two of them are one flesh

1303.

me eirumena or nan eke uror arumen ian ta aikwet⁸ tuworor Mark 10:8 1976
 & female+two+ANIM+MED 3D.DEP UNR make 3D.OBJ NP+two+ANIM in+3S.POS only one flesh+3D.POS
 and that woman and man they will become two persons in just one flesh

1304.

ñaga waña schafe re eke ũra uwadat⁵ imin gōgōrō n aña memak Eze 34:8
 TEMP+MED RPOS+1S.POS sheep 3P.DEP make 3P.OBJ prey+CONS animal CONS on.the.ground all
 when my sheep became the prey of all the animals of the ground

1305.

re eke ũra imin ñan eimwi bwe ã nimō miowi ōkōr tekei bita
 3P.DEP make 3P.OBJ AB+thing E+[MED.P] right for 3S.DEP MOD despise INTENS like NEIII+MED
 ñea re ãeñ Hos 9:10
 E+MED 3P.DEP desire
 they make themselves the things that it is right that one should fear much according to that which they desire

1306.

etsimine bet eunuche ibũn ñabũn tũ ũra ek'ũra eunuche
 3S.DEP+exist also eunuch some E+ANIM.P+[MED] only 3P.IND make+3P.OBJ eunuch
 bwe dōgin monibain ianweron Matt 19:12
 for reason+3S.POS kingdom+CONS in.heaven
 and there are some eunuchs those who make themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of the heavens

1307.

rõ õijõn a amen õñaneme ñabũna rõ õekekia ũra bwe re nim ek'ũra
 3P.DEP send to+3S male+CONS spy E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP transform 3P.OBJ for 3P.DEP MOD make+3P.OBJ
 eñame ñabũn omo ian men Lu 20:20
 AB+person E+ANIM.P+[MED] 3S.DEP+good in+3S.POS eye+3S.POS
 they sent to him spies those ones transforming themselves to become righteous in his eyes

1308.

ñabũna rõ õekekia ũra bwe re nim ek'ũra wõn apostel Kristo 2Co 11:13
 E+ANIM+P+MED 3P.DEP transform 3P.OBJ for 3P.DEP MOD make+3P.OBJ RPOS+3S.POS apostle Christ
 those ones transforming themselves to become Christ's apostels

1309.

ñagan deõ imin ñea ouwak tsin ia an ñame amea rõ õekekia ũra
 therefore only+NEG AB+thing E+MED great COND GPOS+3S.POS person male+MED 3P.DEP transform 3P.OBJ
 bwe re nim ek'ũra bet' emo 2Co 11:15
 for 3P.DEP MOD make+3P.OBJ hand+CONS AB+good
 therefore it is not a great thing when his people transform themselves to become a hand of righteousness

16.8. Typical Reflexive Verb Clause: Incorporating Command Particle 'kõ, ko'.

Where the Typical Reflexive Verb Clause is in the Command Mode, the Command Particle 'kõ, ko' can either follow the [ta + Independent Personal Pronoun] phrase or follow the [Verb + Objective form of the Personal Pronoun] phrase.

1310.

ta auwe kõ õtsimoruw Matt 27:40
 only 2S.IND COMM FAC+live+2S.OBJ
 save yourself

1311.

ta auwe otimor uw ko Lu 4:23 1976
 only 2S.IND FAC+live 2S.OBJ COMM
 cure/heal yourself

16.9. Reflexive Verb Clause: Aspect Markers.

Aspect Markers usually front the typical Reflexive Verb Clause.

1312.

nan eke aña amen gõrõ Ge 4:14
 UNR make 1S.IND male+CONS run
 I will become a fugitive

1313.

adag enim ta auwet⁵ abiw¹⁴? Ec 7:16
 why MOD only 2S.IND+PERF (AB+)kill+2S.OBJ
 why should you now destroy yourself?

1314.

mi nan tũ ũra miowi ũra bwe dõgit⁵ ibaka ñana re ririñ Eze 6:9
 & UNR only 3P.IND despise 3P.OBJ for reason+3S.POS AB+bad E+MED.P 3P.DEP do
 and they will hate themselves because of the evils that they have done

1315.

mi nan ta amiã miowi gamiã bwe dõgin amiã ibaka ñan amwa ogiten ririñ Eze 20:43
 & UNR only 2P.IND despise 2P.OBJ for reason+3S.POS GPOS+2P.POS AB+bad E+[MED.P] 2P.DEP COMPL do
 and you will loathe yourselves because of your badness that you have done

1316.

tin ia engame ion eteng edegerio me enim t eiy ereri on ngeiy Matt 16:24 1976
 COND AB+person INDF 3S.DEP+want follow+1S.OBJ & MOD only 3S.IND deny INSTR1 E+3S
 If a person wants to follow me, he must deny himself

16.10. Excescent Vowel.

In a number of examples, the verb root is preceded by the vocalic element /e-/ or /i-/.

This appears to be an excescent vocalic element without grammatical meaning.

1317.

eoniñ t'eij ekadeředer' heij NG188
 AB+small only+3S.IND CAUS+clean E+3S
 the child causes the cleaning of himself

1318.

mi te ei erouw aw ñei Le 25:39
 & only 3S.IND sell+Ø to+2S.OBJ E+3S
 and he sells himself to you

1319.

eimwi bet bwe enim te ei erouw ñei Le 25:49
 right also for MOD only 3S.IND exchange E+3S
 it is right that he should redeem himself/buy himself back

1320.

enim eõ ta aña ebañagaiõ eow ean beõ 1Sa 25:33
 MOD NEG only 1S.IND avenge+1S.OBJ DIR by+3S.POS hand+1S.POS
 so that I should not avenge myself by my hand

1321.

õten, deõ tũ ũra eõdamadam ũra? Je 7:19
 TAG only+NEG only 3P.IND FAC+anger 3P.OBJ
 is it not they provoke themselves?

1322.

mi nan ta auwe eõbabakaiw, ian met eponñame Eze 22:16
 & UNR only 2S.IND FAC+bad+RED+2S.OBJ in+3S.POS eye+CONS nation
 and you will be profaned (dishonored) before the nations

1323.

ta awe ibuog uw ko ! Matt 27:40 1976
 only 2S.IND help 2S.OBJ COMM
 help yourself!

1324.

mi tũ ũra eõũdũdon ũra bwi ijegen ñea nan ririñ bita Lu 22:23

& only 3P.IND FAC+ask+RED 3P.OBJ for who E+MED UNR do NEIII+MED
and they began to question among themselves who the one who will do that thing

1325.

ta auwe epanuw, me deõ iduwen am panuw John 8:13

only 2S.IND speak+2S.OBJ & only+NEG AB+truth GPOS+2S.POS speak+2S.OBJ
you report of yourself but it is not the truth your reporting of yourself

1326.

adaga, enim ta eiy eabi John 8:22 1976

TAG MOD only 3S.IND kill+Ø
should he kill himself?

1327.

tin ia ta anga ititan o me ekeowen woun titaneo John 8:54 1976

COND only 1S.IND praise 1S.OBJ & be.not+DIR+PERF value+CONS praise+1S.GER
if I praise myself, there is then no value for praising my being praised

1328.

bwe enim tũ ũra eõkanani rabatara Ro 1:24

for MOD only 3P.IND FAC+grievous+Ø body+3P.POS
that they should themselves dishonour their bodies

1329.

ngawe wo oreita oereri engame ange, wo eo t awe eoereri uw Ro 2:21 1976

E+2S.IND 2S.DEP PROG instruct AB+person on.the.ground 2S.DEP NEG only 2S.IND instruct 2S.OBJ
(as for) you, you are teaching the people; you do not teach yourself

1330.

t anga imwid angogo nanga 1Co 4:3

only 1S.IND separate word+1S.OBJ E+1S.IND
I judge myself

1331.

bwa ama miow in õpan gama bwe dañõra ñabũn

for 1P.EXC.DEP fear CONS speak 1P.EXC.OBJ for companion+3P.POS E+ANIM.P+[MED]

tũ ũra etsitan ũra 2Co 10:12

only 3P.IND praise 3P.OBJ

for we are reticent to speak of ourselves as the companions of those ones praising themselves

1332.

bwe re nim t ura eoduweduw ura Jude 1:12 1976

for 3P.DEP MOD only 3P.IND FAC+flesh+RED 3P.OBJ
so that they should fatten themselves

16.11. Reflexive Verb Clauses as nominalizations, possessivized nouns and gerunds.

Reflexive verbs can assume the role of nominalizations, possessivized nouns and gerundivals, i.e.

the cleaning of oneself

my cleaning myself

my being cleaned by myself

These constructions are infrequently come across.

Nominalization:

1333.

ekadereder' nej NG188

AB+CAUS+clean E+3S

the causing the cleaning of oneself

1334.

erañ'a nej NG190

AB+keep+to+3S E+3S

the looking after oneself

1335.

bita eoniñ rañ'a nej NG190

NEIII+MED AB+small keep+to+3S E+3S

the child's being looked after by himself / the child's looking after himself

Possessivization:

1336.

kadereder'in nej NG188

CAUS+clean+CONS E+1S

his causing the cleaning of himself

1337.

aeö kadereder' aña NG188

GPOS+1S.POS CAUS+clean 1S.IND

my causing the cleaning of myself, my causing myself to be cleaned

1338.

am kadereder' hauwe NG188

GPOS+2S.POS CAUS+clean E+2S.IND

your causing the cleaning of yourself, your causing yourself to be cleaned

1339.

an kadeṛedeṛ ṇeij NG188

GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+clean E+3S

his causing the cleaning of himself, his causing himself to be cleaned

1340.

kadeṛedeṛit5 onih¹⁴ eow iturin ṇeij NG188

CAUS+clean+CONS AB+small DIR by+3S.POS E+3S

the causing of the cleaning of the child by himself, the child's causing the cleaning of himself

1341.

aeö ɔdeṛedeṛ ö NG188

GPOS+1S.POS FAC+clean 1S.OBJ

my making myself clean

1342.

am ɔdeṛedeṛ uw NG188

GPOS+2S.POS FAC+clean 2S.OBJ

your making yourself clean

1343.

an ɔdeṛedeṛ NG188

GPOS+3S.POS FAC+clean+Ø

his making himself clean

1344.

at⁵ onih¹⁴ kadeṛedeṛ ṇeij NG188

GPOS+3S.POS AB+small CAUS+clean E+3S

the child's causing the cleaning of himself

1345.

at⁵ onih¹⁴ ɔdeṛedeṛ ṇeij NG189

GPOS+3S.POS AB+small FAC+clean E+3S

the child's making himself clean

1346.

aeö ɔdeṛedeṛ aṇa NG189

GPOS+1S.POS FAC+clean 1S.IND

my making myself clean

1347.

aeö ɔdeṛedeṛ ö NG189

GPOS+1S.POS FAC+clean 1S.OBJ

my making myself clean

1348.

aeö t'aṇa raṇ'a me NG190

GPOS+1S.POS only+1S.IND keep+to 1S.DAT

my looking after myself

1349.

ōten araquin am keō n ōijōñuw ian meo? Ex 10:3

how length+CONS GPOS+2S.POS resist CONS FAC+below+2S.OBJ in+3S.POS eye+1S.POS

how long is your resisting to submit yourself in my sight?

1350.

wo nim auwā aranom tekei am ta auwe auwāw Le 19:18

2S.DEP MOD love neighbour+2S.POS like GPOS+2S.POS only 2S.IND love+2S.OBJ

you must love your neighbour as your loving yourself

1351.

tekei aeō auwã gamiã, enim õũga bet amiã auwã gamiã John 13:34
 like GPOS+3S.POS love 2P.OBJ 3S.DEP+MOD be.so also GPOS+2P.POS love 2P.OBJ
 as my loving you, so also should be your loving yourselves/each other

1352.

mo omo kōr ñag ouwak õñabidaen amiã itũeb,
 for 3S.DEP+good INTENS TEMP+[MED] big grow.bigger+3S.GER GPOS+2P.POS AB+faith
 me ñag aeōñ ouwak amiã auwã gamiã memak 2Thes 1:3
 & TEMP+[MED] increase big GPOS+2P.POS love 2P.OBJ all
 and it is very good since the large development of your faith, and since it is greatly increased your loving yourselves, all (of you) / and it is
 very good since the large development of your faith, and since it is greatly increased your loving one another, all (of you)

Gerund:

1353.

defeḏeḏrãö eow iturũ NG188
 clean+1S.GER DIR by+1S.POS
 my being made clean by myself / my cleaning myself

1354.

odeḏeḏerãm eow iturũm NG188
 clean+2S.GER DIR by+2S.POS
 your being made clean by yourself

1355.

odeḏeḏerãn eow iturĩn NG188
 clean+3S.GER DIR by+3S.POS
 his being made clean by himself

1356.

odeḏeḏerãn ñeij NG189
 FAC+clean+3S.GER E+3S.IND
 his being made clean of himself / his cleaning of himself

1357.

odeḏeḏerãn bita eoniñ eow iturĩn ñeij NG189
 FAC+clean+3S.GER NEIII+MED AB+small DIR by+3S.POS E+3S.IND
 the child's being made clean by himself / the child's making himself clean

1358.

rañaäö eow iturũ NG190
 keep+to+1S.GER DIR by+1S.POS
 my being looked after by me / my looking after myself

1359.

rañañäö eow iturũ NG190
 keep+to+VNI+1S.GER DIR by+1S.POS
 my being looked after by me / my looking after myself

1360.

rañ'aän ñeij NG190
 keep+to+3S E+3S
 his looking after himself

1361.

raḥ'aḥān ḥeij NG190

keep+to+VNI+3S.GER E+3S

his looking after himself

1362.

raḥ'aḥāt⁵ onih¹⁴ eow itṭrin ḥeij NG190

keep+to+VNI+3S.GER AB+small DIR by+3S.POS E+3S

the child's being looked after by myself / the child's looking after himself

17. Reciprocal Verb Clause.

As stated earlier, when the agents of an action act mutually towards each other, this is referred to as a Reciprocal Verb Clause.

In the Nauruan of the first half of the 20th Century, the Reciprocal Verb and Reflexive Verb were usually indistinguishable from each other, apart from context.

1363.

t'amie ma [sic; mwa] öreit ake a kamie NG67

only+2P.IND 2P.DEP PROG fight to 2P.OBJ

you are fighting with each other [Kayser's rendition: you are fighting amongst yourselves]

1364.

t'amie ma [sic; mwa] ūm auwä kamie NG67

only+2P.IND 2P.DEP MOD love 2P.OBJ

you must love one another

1365.

eṇame re eō āt ūra Ex 10:23

AB+person 3P.DEP NEG see 3P.OBJ

people did not see each other

1366.

ar nōñi ūrōr 1Sa 20:41

3D.DEP weep 3D.OBJ

the two of them wept one with the other, they both wept

1367.

ta ura ri nan iyimen ura me ro gagaiyeneiy ura Matt 24:10 1976

only 3P.IND 3P.DEP UNR betray 3P.OBJ & 3P.DEP CAUS+enemy+APPL 3P.OBJ

they will betray one another and will be at enmity with each other

1368.

tū ūra jorgageñ ūra bwe dōgin ebakūra Lu 12:1

only 3P.IND tread 3P.OBJ for reason+3S.POS numerous+3P.POS

they trod on one another because of their number

1369.

bwa ar aijenei urōr ñago Lu 23:12
 for 3D.DEP enemy+APPL 3D.OBJ TEMP+DIST
 because the two of them hated each other since before

1370.

amwaim auwã gamiã John 13:34
 2P.DEP+MOD love 2P.OBJ
 you must love one another

1371.

enim ouga bed amie ita awauwe kamie John 13:34 1976
 3S.DEP+MOD be.so also GPOS+2P.POS only love+RED 2P.OBJ
 so also should be your loving one another

1372.

ñagan amwaim quōrida n oquedei gamiã, tekei bet Kristo ñag o quōrida
 therefore 2P.DEP+MOD welcome CONS FAC+favour+APPL 2P.POS like also Christ TEMP+[MED] 3S.DEP welcome
 n oquedei gada Ro 15:7
 CONS FAC+favour+APPL 1P.INC.OBJ
 therefore welcome one another showing favour, just as Christ when he welcomed us showing favour

1373.

ngagan, t amie mwa kworokworida ko kamie tekeiy bet deidein Christus
 therefore only 2P.IND 2P.DEP welcome+RED COMM 2P.OBJ like also manner+ONS Christ
 ngaga kworida kamie ngamie Ro 15:7 1976
 TEMP+MED welcome 2P.OBJ E+2P.IND
 therefore welcome one another according to the manner of the Christ since he welcomed you

1374.

ta amie mwa kamawireiy ko kamie iat agag ime ngea ebugaga Ro 16:16 1976
 only 2P.IND 2P.DEP greet+APPL COMM 2P.OBJ in+3S.POS AB+lean.in AB+face E+MED 3S,DEP+holy+SUP
 greet each other with a holy kiss

1375.

mi tsin ia amwa ãeãe mō ãn gamiã, amwa kania gamiã bwa ñam
 & COND 2P.DEP bite+RED & consume 2P.OBJ 2P.DEP look.to 2P.OBJ for lest
 amwa ãekeow gamiã Ga 5:15
 2P.DEP FAC+be.not 2P.OBJ
 and if you keep biting one another and consuming one another, look out lest you destroy one another

1376.

tin ia t amie mwa kakamwit kamie me t amie mwa omwaneow kamie,
 COND only 2P.IND 2P.DEP bite+RED 2P.OBJ & only 2P.IND 2P.DEP swallow+DIR 2P.OBJ
 ma mwa eet ko kamie, ngam t amie mwa okeoweow [sic; oekeoweow] kamie Ga 5:15 1976
 & 2P.DEP see COMM 2P.OBJ lest only 2P.IND 2P.DEP FAC+be.not 2P.OBJ
 if you keep on biting one other and swallowing one another, look out, lest you destroy one another

1377.

amwaim auwã gamiã ... ma amwaimō ead amiã dūra, tekei an Gott ead
 2P.DEP+MOD love 2P.OBJ & 2P.DEP+MOD loosen GPOS+2P.POS sin like GPOS+3S.POS God loosen
 amiã dūra Eph 4:32
 GPOS+2P.POS sin
 love one another ... and forgive one another your sins, according to God's forgiving your sins

1378.

mwa eaead ko amie dura tekeiy bet deidein God Eph 4:32 1976
 2P.DEP loosen+RED COMM GPOS+2P.POS sin like also manner+CONS God
 continually forgive the sins of each other according also to the habit of God

1379.

bwe ã wereri gamiã eow itürin Gott bwa amwaim auwã gamiã 1Thes 4:9
for 3S.DEP instruct 2P.OBJ DIR by+3S.POS God for 2P.DEP+MOD love 2P.OBJ
for you are taught by God that you should love one another

1380.

dogin bwe amie okor mwa omwatowen turin God,
reason+3S.POS for 2P.IND INTENS 2P.DEP FAC+wise+DIR+PERF by+3S.POS God
bwe t amie mwaim auwe kamie 1Thes 4:9 1976
for only 2P.IND 2P.DEP+MOD love 2P.OBJ
for the reason that you surely have been made wise by God, so that you should love one another

1381.

amwaim õbebe büriõũmiã, ma amwaim õweiyo-oaio gamiã tekei bet dedemiã ñage 1Thes 5:11
2P.DEP+MOD FAC+light heart+2P.POS & 2P.DEP+MOD FAC+stand+strong 2P.OBJ like also manner+2P.POS TEMP+PROX
make your hearts light (comfort one another) and establish firmly one another according to your habits at this time

1382.

añ gaijen gada Titus 3:3
1P.INC.DEP CAUS+enemy 1P.INC.OBJ
we were hating one another

1383.

t atta ang gagaiyen katta ngatta Titus 3:3 1976
only 1P.INC.IND 1P.INC.DEP CAUS+enemy 1P.INC.OBJ E+1P.INC.IND
we were hating one another

1384.

t amie mwa metimetieiy ko kamie He 3:13 1976
only 2P.IND 2P.DEP exhort+APPL COMM 2P.OBJ
exhort one another

1385.

amwaimõ metsimetsi gamiã Heb 3:13
2P.DEP+MOD exhort 2P.OBJ
exhort one another

1386.

am kanakania gada He 10:24
1P.INC.DEP+MOD look.to 1P.INC.OBJ
let us look out for one another

1387.

atta ang rarangeduwa ko katta He 10:24 1976
1P.INC.IND 1P.INC.DEP look.out+to COMM 1P.INC.OBJ
keep looking out for one another

1388.

bwa am auwã gada 1John 3:11
for 1P.INC.DEP+MOD love 1P.INC.OBJ
that we should love one another

1389.

ngana t amie mwaim awauwe kamie 1John 3:11 1976
E+MED.P only 2P.IND 2P.DEP+MOD love+RED 2P.OBJ
that you should love one another

1390.

bwa am auwã gada 1John 3:23
for 1P.INC.DEL+MOD love 1P.INC.OBJ
me ang um tatta eauwe katta 1John 3:23 1976
& 1P.INC.DEP MOD only+1P.INC.IND AB+love 1P.INC.OBJ
that we should love one another

1391.

am auwã gada 1John 4:7
1P.INC.DEP+MOD love 1P.INC.OBJ

1392.

t atta ang auwe ko katta 1John 4:7 1976
only 1P.INC.IND 1P.INC.DEP love COMM 1P.INC.OBJ
let us love one another

1393.

bwe eñame enim tũ ũra abi ũra Re 6:4
for AB+person 3S.DEP+MOD only 3P.IND kill 3P.OBJ
bwe engame t ura re nim t ababi ura Re 6:4 1976
for AB+person only 3P.IND 3P.DEP MOD only kill+RED 3P.OBJ
and that they should slay one another

Idioms expressing reciprocal action:

1394.

ar nan eab ät mätar imur NG166
1D.INC.DEP UNR NEG+UNR see face+1P.INC+POS later
we two will never see our faces later
[Kayser's redition: we will never see each other again]

1395.

bue ör um aeae määörör NG221
for 3D.DEP MOD see+RED face+3D.OBJ
so that they two may see their faces/in order to see each other

1396.

eimwi bet bwe enim ta amiã dudu nanamiã John 13:14
right also for 3S.DEP+MOD only GPOS+2P.POS wash foot+2P.POS
it is right that you should wash the feet of one another

17.1. Use of the General Indefinite Determiner /ion/ and the Reciprocal Verb.

The idiom /ion o ion/, ‘one by one’, is based on the General Indefinite Determiner /ion/, ‘a, an; one’ and it can be utilized to highlight the reciprocal nature of the verbal phrase, and in contemporary Nauruan its use is usually present.

1397.

amwaim kamawirei gamiã ion o ion eat⁵ kut edereder Ro 16:16
 2P.DEP+MOD greet 2P.OBJ INDF FV INDF on+3S.POS (AB+)kiss 3S.DEP+clean
 greet one another with a pure kiss

1398.

t amie mwa obebe ko burioumie me mwa omarum ko burioumie ion o ion 1Thes 5:11 1976
 only 2P.IND 2P.DEP FAC+light COMM heart+2P.POS & 2P.DEP FAC+lively COMM heart+2P.POS INDF FV INDF
 comfort and stir up one another

1399.

Kristians iduwen re riring ion o ion tekeiy ia etsin eman me etsin an [sic; ãn] NB1.26
 Christians AB+true 3P.DEP do INDF FV INDF like COND sibling+3S.POS AB+male & sibling+3S.POS female
 true Christians treat one another as if brothers and sisters

1400.

engame rō inan tūebōn me eauwã ion o ion NB2.21
 AB+person 3P.DEP UNR trust & love INDF FV INDF
 people will trust and love one another

1401.

eō tengeiy bett gata ia am nim ababaro ōa enim ake a ion o ion NB2.28
 NEG want+APPL also 1P.INC.OBJ COND 1P.INC.DEP+MOD MOD greed or 3S.DEP+MOD fight to+3S INDF FV INDF
 he does not want us to be greedy or fight with one another

/ion o ion/ of itself means ‘each single one, one by one’ (see NG66).

Reciprocal action can be expressed with various other circumlocutions involving /ion/.

1402.

mi ion nan tata ion, mi ion nan tik tata ion¹ Matt 24:10
 & INDF UNR lift.up INDF & INDF UNR yet lift.up INDF
 and one will deliver up another, and one will deliver up yet another / they will deliver up one another

1403.

mi ion nan añañōn ion, mi ion nan tik añañōn ion¹ Matt 24:10
 & INDF UNR hate+RED INDF & INDF UNR yet hate+RED INDF
 and one will hate another, and one will yet hate another / they will hate one another

1404.

amie bet mwaim dudu nanamie ngamie, ion ea amea ion John 13:14 1976
 2P.IND also 2P.DEP+MOD wash foot+2P.POS E+2P.IND INDF to male+MED INDF
 even you should wash the feet of each other/even you should wash your feet, one to the other one

1405.

ainumwen [sic; ãinũmwen] mere re nim dobweduworor ion ea ion NB1.17

female+CONS marry 3P.DEP MOD faithfull+3D.POS INDF to INDF

the marriage mates must be faithful to each other [one to the other]

18. NOTES

¹ /itik, tik/ in conjunction with the General Indefinite Determiner /ion/, ‘a, an; one’ is understood to mean ‘yet another’.

² Classifier 21[4] /ma, mae/ is used for long stiff objects.

^{2a} The adverb /ita/ta/ undergoes vowel elision before a word initial vowel. This is represented in the Bible 1918 by spelling the adverb with a ‘dummy vowel’ [one that is not pronounced] being the same vowel that follows it, i.e.

ta + e_ > te + e_
 ta + o_ > to + o_
 ta + i_ > ti + i_
 tu + u_ > tu + u_
 ta + ō_ > tō + ō_
 ta + ũ_ > tũ + ũ_

In the New Testament 1976 the elision is not uniformly shown, sometimes by the single letter /t/, sometimes by means of a ‘dummy vowel’, i.e.

ta + e_ > te + e_
 ta + i_ > ti + i_
 ta + o- > t o_

^{2b} The conjunction /bwe/ undergoes vowel elision before a word initial vowel, and orthographically follows the same pattern as /ita/ta/ above at ^{2a}.

³ Classifier 27[6] /õe, oe, oä/ is used for vegetation.

⁴ Classifier 20[21] /ke, kä/ is used for small bits of an object; and is also used to signify the comparative degree.

⁵ Denasalization is a phonological feature of Nauruan.

⁶ Classifier 30[3] /ra/ is used to signify objects presenting a flat surface as well as some arbitrary objects.

⁷ /aran/ is a classificatory numeral particle based on Classifier 30[3] used for objects presenting a flat surface.

⁸ Regressive Assimilation. When a word final _n is followed by an initial Dental Consonant /t/ or /d/, the word final _n assumes the form _t, i.e.

n + D > _t + D_

⁹ Classifier 7[18] is used for long flexible objects.

¹⁰ The Nauruan noun /būriō/ has a wide range of meanings, from the literal innards/intestines to the figurative heart or spirit or mental and emotional inclination of a person.

¹¹ Perfective Aspect Suffix Allomorph /-ien/. The Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/ has an allomorph /-ien/ which appears to be triggered by transitive verbs, monosyllabic verbs, and plural Independent Personal Pronouns with consonantal endings. The presumed phonological shape is /iēn/, where /i/ is a non syllabic glide vowel.

¹² Classifier23[22] /mwar/ is used for larger parts of objects.

¹³ Nouns with word initial /e-/ or /i-/ assimilate the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker /e-/.

¹⁴ Word final /-n/ followed by word initial diphthong.

The Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker /e-/ is reduced to a glide vowel /e-/ when the following noun or nominalized verb is vowel initial, i.e.

e- + oaio > ɛoaio, 'the strength, the power'

When a word final /n/ is followed by such a noun, denasalization occurs, but in this instance there is a simplification, in that the glide vowel is elided, i.e.

quaraiōn + ɛoaio > quaraiōt oaio, 'bind around with strength'

timoren + ɛaḥamä > timoret aḥamä, 'people are now healthy'

At times this simplification is not shown, i.e.

eḡhen ɛoniḥ > eḡhet ɛoniḥ, 'the child/ren are now crying'

¹⁵ Rhotic regressive assimilation. In Nauruan a word final _n that is followed by a word initial /r/, is assimilated to the /r/, i.e.

magen in roe > magen i'roe, 'then dwell in sorrow'

¹⁶ Classifier 5[11] is used for periods of the 24-hours day, i.e. nights, days.

¹⁷ /ngaiur/ is the contemporary Nauruan alternative to /ngaiürör/. /ur/ is the contemporary Nauruan form for both the 3rd person dual independent/objective pronoun and possessive suffix.

¹⁸ Classifier 6[32] is used for baskets.

¹⁹ Classifier 11[7] is used for words.

²⁰ Classifier 10[5] is used for land.

²¹ Classifier 4[10] is used for bodies of (sweet) water.

²² Classifier 21[4] is used in a figurative sense for groupings (see Note 2).

²³ Classifier 29[30] is used for heaps, accumulations; herds

²⁴ Classifier 26[27] is used for kinds, species

²⁵ CL24[26] is used for fruits growing in clusters; used figuratively, for same-age groups (contemporaries)

²⁶ CL36[39] is used for (contents of) vessels for liquids; figuratively, for membership

19. Appendices.

1. Kayser's Putative 3rd Person Singular Objective Pronouns.

Kayser (NG18) list /rar/ as a male 3rd Person Singular Objective Pronoun and /ateb/ as a female 3rd Person Singular Objective Pronoun, but these appear to be reduced forms of demonstratives of endearment for males and females.

1406.

amwa eõ titirũei atep [sic; ateb]: dõgit ekeken ñag amwa nañei [sic; ñañai] ateb? Mark 14: 6
2P.DEP NEG meddle+APPL female (endearment) reason+3S.POS what TEMP+MED+ 2P.DEP taunt+APPL female (endearment)
do not meddle with her: why now do you taunt her?

1407.

amwa eõ rewin ateb John 12:7
2P.DEP NEG hinder female (endearment)
do not hinder her

1408.

iduõ' rar NG5
true male (endearment)
it is true him [Kayser's rendition: he is right]

For further information on the Nauruan Demonstrative System, see
Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.5. Nauruan Demonstratives.
https://www.academia.edu/108407672/Nauruan_Demonstratives_Revised

2. Nauruan Classifiers.

The Nauruan classifier system in the early part of the 20th Century consisted of at least 36 classifiers, and the incorporation of classifiers into the demonstrative, numeral and other systems of Nauruan had taken place.

Table XX. Table of Classifiers.

Classifier Number (<i>Nauru Grammar</i> Classifier number in brackets)	Classifier (form and meaning)
1[16]	ae [a'æ] piece of flat things, patches. Not elicited by Johnson 2002. Kayser "to define pieces of flat things in general". Hambruch "pieces split lengthwise [längsgeteilte Stücke]".
2[17]	baño/bango [baŋo] part of a long object. Not elicited by Johnson 2002. Kayser 1936 "to define longish stiff parts of an object". Hambruch "pieces split across [quergeteilte Stücke]".
3[8]	be [be] coconut palm frond. Johnson (2002:180) indicates some usage among the pre-1970s generations, though its usage has spread to other leaves, showing a blurring of its original meaning being conflated with <i>ire</i> classifier domain.
4[10]	bōke/boge [biəge] body of fresh water. Not elicited by Johnson (2002). Kayser "fresh-water pits, ponds, pools". Hambruch "bodies of sweet-water, wells" [Süß-Wasserplätze, Brünnen]

5[11]	būmi/bumi [bimi] Johnson (2002:181,182) shows a continued use of this classifier with older informants. Kayser “nights/24 hour day” Hambruch “days, nights, time periods” [Tage, Nächte, Zeitabschnitte]
6[32]	b^were [bwere] Not elicited by Johnson (2002:185). Kayser “contents of baskets, bags etc” Hambruch “baskets, with and without contents” [Körbe (mit und ohne Inhalt)]
7[18/19]	bwetsi/bweti~ mwetsi/mweti [bweitⁱ~bwei³ⁱ/ mweitⁱ~mwei³ⁱ] Kayser “long and flexible objects” An alternate form ‘buäiji~muäiji’ appears in the distributive numeral series in <i>Nauru Grammar</i> and is specified as enumerating “slings (used in frigate bird hunting)”. It is suggested here that <i>mweti</i> was the original form, the <i>bweti</i> form being the result of an ongoing phonological process of pre-stopping [m- > ^bm- > b-]; the resultant form <i>bweti</i> continued in use alongside <i>mweti</i> and had overtaken it in frequency at the time the colonial period began. Johnson (2002) indicates some usage among older generations for the <i>bwe</i>- forms but the <i>mwe</i>- forms were not elicited . Hambruch “ garlands, chains, string” [Kränze, Ketten, Schnüre]
8[34]	dume [duume] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of wrappings, packets etc”
9[20]	ea [e^læ] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “four parts into which a fish is usually cut up”
10[15]	ebe/äbe [ebe] In use. Kayser “land” Hambruch “ plots of land [Landstücke]
11[7]	eiji/eiyi [e³ⁱ] In use. Kayser, “words”.

12[5]	eo [eio] trough-shaped objects like the traditional canoe – and by extension other craft, vehicles, planes. Johnson 2002 indicates some usage among older generations. Kayser “trough-shaped objects” Hambruch “boats, large bowls with contents” [Boote, große Eß schüsseln mit Inhalt]
13[12]	ga [gʌ] reef fissures Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “fissures on the edge of the reef, passages for canoes” Hambruch “reef passages” [Riffpassagen]
14[24]	ga [gæ] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “bundles of coconut shells prepared for handling water” Hambruch “customary bundling of things like bowls, vessels” [Bündel, künstliche (Schalen, Gefäße)]
15[13]	ime [ime] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “sheltering roofs, protecting coverings”
16[38]	in [iin] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) contents of coconut-fibre wrappings of scraped coconut”
17[35]	ine [iine] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of leaves wrapped up in paperbag form” Hambruch “mats full of fish” [Matten mit Fischen gefüllt]
18[14]	ire [ire] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “single hairs, fibres, feathers, leaves” Hambruch “leaves, feathers” [Blätter, Federn]
19[36]	iwi [iwi] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of fishing nets”

20[21]	ke/kä [ke] Some usage, Johnson (2002) Kayser “very small parts of a thing” Hambruch “diminutive form” [Diminutivform]
21[4]	mae [m^hai] long rigid objects Johnson (2002) indicates usage among older generations Kayser “lengthy objects” Also used figuratively for groupings, parts, parties – see Kayser <i>Nauru Grammar</i> p.40) Hambruch “long, large objects” [lange, große Gegenstände]
22[25]	mage [m^hage] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “groups”
23[22]	mwari [m^war^hi] Johnson (2002:183) indicates some usage among older generations Kayser “larger pieces of a thing” Hambruch “part-cut, broken-up pieces like tobacco (Tobacco in early colonials days was sold either in large cakes, or in long cables), parcels of land” [Beliebig zerteilte, zerbrochene Stücke (Tabak, Lansparzellen)]
24[26]	mwe/mwo [m^wə] fruits growing in clusters Kayser “clustery or syncarpous fruits” Hambruch “naturally occurring bunches (coconuts, bananas)” [Bündel, natürliche (Kokosnuß, Bananen)] Not elicited by Johnson 2002 though in her study she mentions that this classifier is present in the draft-dictionary of the Department of Education (2002:188). Figuratively, used for same-age groups (contemporaries).
25[31]	mweiyi [m^wei3i] heaps of excrement Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Hambruch “mounds of human waste” [Kothaufen]
26[27]	ñe/nge [ŋe] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “kinds, species” Hambruch “groups of living beings, families, clans, schools of fish, swarms of birds” [Gruppen lebender Wesen, Familien, Sippen, Fisch-, Vogel- schwärme]

27[6]	oe/oä [o^we] plants, vegetation Some usage noted in Johnson 2002 but there is also some evidence from her informants suggesting CL12 eo and CL27 oe have become somewhat confused (Johnson 2002 :178,179). Kayser “plants, stands for frigatebirds” Hambruch “ plants, flowers, trees, fruit-bearing shrubs” [Pflanzen, Blumen, Bäume, Sträucher (fruchttragend)]
28[37]	pañi/pangi [paŋi] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “content of hollows in the reef”
29[30]	powi [po^wi] Kayser “heaps and collections of objects”; also used figuratively for groups of people (see NG40. Johnson (2002) indicates some usage among older generations Hambruch “heaps, groups, accumulations” [Haufen, Mengen, Anhäufungen]
30[3]	ra [r^hæ] objects conceived of as presenting a flat surface Johnson (2002:172-175) indicates this classifier is still in use Kayser “flat objects” Hambruch “mats, knives, empty drinking bowls” [Matten, Messer, leere Trinkschalen]
31[28]	re/rä [rre] rows/strings of objects; words in a row (as in a paragraph), though individual words are used with CL11 [7] Some usage. Kayser “rows, strings of objects” Hambruch “customary bundling of things like breadfruit, individual coconuts, fish” [Bündel, künstliche (Brotfrüchte, eigene Kokosnüsse, Fische)]
32[29]	dete/tete [rere] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “layers, pedigrees, generations” Hambruch “generations” [Generationen]
33[9]	wa [wa] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “sinews, bands, long flexible objects” Hambruch “unwound tobacco ropes, octopus tentacles” [Abgewickelte Streifen (z.B. von Tabak), Oktopusfüße]

34[33]	wime [wiime] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of small fish baskets” for small fish
35[23]	wōri/wori [wɔri] Johnson reports continued use (2002) Kayser “number of times” Hambruch “multiplication, times” [Vervielfältigung, Mal]
36[39]	wūri/wuri [wiri] content of open-mouthed receptacle contents of receptacles like a bowl, glass, open mouthed containers, but not storage vessels (bottles, etc.). This classifier only applies if a substance is in an open container ready to be consumed, but not in a closed container for storage. Johnson (2002:185-187) indicates continued use among pre-1970s generation Kayser “contents of vessels”. Also used figuratively for membership (of clubs, congregations) (see NG40) Hambruch “drinking bowls, small bowls” [Trinkschalen, kleine Eßschüsseln]

Kayser’s *Nauru Grammar* lists 39 “categories”, i.e. classifiers (see NG8-10).

These have been re-arranged to a largely alphabetic sequence in the present study.

His number of “categories” has been reduced to 36 classifiers by the following steps:

- (a) His “*lifeless*” category 1 has been removed as there is no “*lifeless*” classifier connected to the demonstrative system.
- (b) his “*living beings*” category 2 has been removed. ‘*amen*’ with the meaning ‘*living beings*’, was an early ‘*animate*’ marker, but at a later time was re-analyzed as ‘*male*’ and was re-incorporated into the demonstrative system with that meaning to produce the Male Demonstratives as well as fusing with pre-existing earlier fused Animate Demonstrative Numerals to produce Male Demonstrative Numerals. In addition, there are other markers for ‘*living beings*’, male and female, and there is a plural animate marker for ‘*living beings*’, ‘*bun*’.
- (c) his “categories” 18 and 19 are doublets of the same classifier, and have been re-analyzed as one classifier.

Table XX. Classifier Number Equivalency Table Kayser and Williams

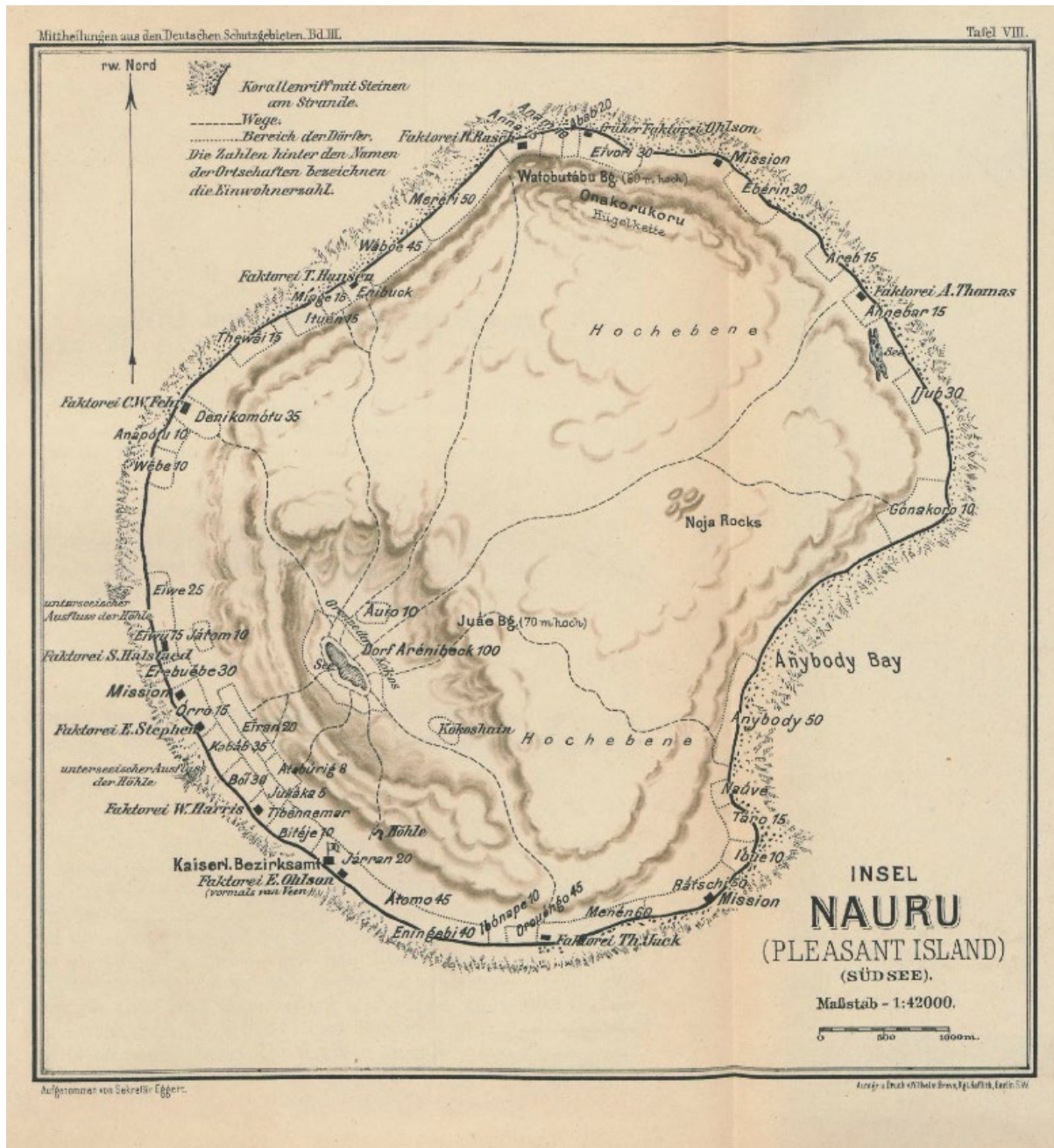
K	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
W	30	21	12	27	11	3	33	4	5	11	11	11	11	16	17	7	7	9	20	23	35	14	22	24	26	31
K	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
W	32	29	25	6	34	8	17	19	28	16	36	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

In the re-analyzed listing of the 36 classifiers, each classifier is assigned a shorthand reference, i.e. CL1 (classifier number one). The number in square brackets is the classifier (“category”) number as found in Kayser’s *Nauru Grammar* for ease of reference. The phonetic realization is as given by Maggie Jacobs – a Nauruan academic – to Lisa Johnson (see Johnson 2002).

3. Kayser's table of Nauruan Personal Pronouns – see Nauru Grammar page 18:

1. The Personal Pronoun.				
(24). There are three forms of the Personal Pronoun.				
Form I.	Form II	Form III	Meaning.	
<u>Singular.</u>				
1. Pers. Nom. aña	nana	a	I	
Dat. a me, ea me.	-	-	to me	
Acc. ō. eē.	-	-	- me	
2. Pers. Nom. auwa	hauwa	wo	thou	
Dat. a uw, ae	-	-	to thee	
Acc. uw	-	-	thee	
3. Pers. Nom. eij, rar	heij	e.o.i.	he she it	
Dat. a, ea	-	-	to him, to her, to it.	
Acc. -, rar, ateb.	-	-	him, her, it.	
<u>Dual.</u>				
1. Pers. Nom. attar	hattar	ar	we two (incl)	
Dat. a kattar	-	-	to us two (incl)	
Acc. kattar	-	-	us two "	
Nom. amar	hamar	mar	we two (excl)	
Dat. a kamar	-	-	to us two (excl)	
Acc. kamar	-	-	us two "	
2. Pers. Nom. amurör	hamurör	mar	you two	
Dat. a kamurör	-	-	to you two	
Acc. kamurör	-	-	you two	
3. Pers. Nom. urör	nurör	ör	they two	
Dat. a uror	-	-	to them two.	
Acc. urör	-	-	them two.	
<u>Tripl.</u>				
1. Pers. Nom. atteij.	natteij	eij	we three (incl)	
Dat. a katteij	-	-	to us three "	
Acc. katteij.	-	-	us three "	
Nom. ameij	naméij.	meij	we three (excl)	
Dat. a kameij	-	-	to us three "	
Acc. kaméijj.	-	-	us three	
2. Pers. Nom. amieij	namieij	meij	you three	
Dat. a kamieij	-	-	to you three	
Acc. kamieij	-	-	you three	
3. Pers. Nom. ureij	nureij	reij	they three	
Dat. a ureij	-	-	to them three	
Acc. ureij	-	-	them three	
<u>Plural.</u>				
1. Pers. Nom. atta	natta	an	we four (or more incl)	
Dat. a katta	-	-	to us four " " "	
Acc. katta	-	-	us four " " "	
Nom. ama	nana	ma(n)	we four (or more excl)	
Dat. a kama	-	-	to us four " " "	
Acc. kama	-	-	us four " " "	
2. Pers. Nom. amie	namie	ma(n)	you four	
Dat. a kamie	-	-	to you four	
Acc. kamie	-	-	you four	
3. Pers. Nom. ura	nura	re, ri, ro.	they four or more	
Dat. a ura	-	-	to them four or more	
Acc. ura	-	-	them four or more.	

4. Eggert's Map of Nauru.



20. REFERENCES AND BACKGROUND LITERATURE.

- Abo, Takaji, Byron B. Bender, Alfred Capelle, and Tony DeBrum. 1976. *Marshallese-English Dictionary*. University of Hawaii Press.
- Aikhenvald, Alexandra Y. 2003. *Classifiers: A typology of noun classification devices*. Oxford University Press.
- Akmajian, Adrian. 1970. On deriving cleft sentences from pseudo-cleft sentences. *Linguistic Inquiry* Vol. 1, No. 2, pages 149-168.
- Andrade, Manuel J. 1953. Notes on the relations between Chemakum and Quileute. *International Journal of American Linguistics* Vol. 19. 212-255.
- Bachet, Peter and René van den Berg. 2006. Vitu Grammar Sketch. *Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages* Vol. 51. Summer Institute of Linguistics, Ukarumpa, PNG.
- Ballantyne, Keira. 1999. Reduplication in Yapese: A case of syllable copying. *Toronto Working Papers in Linguistics* Vol. 16 No. 2. University of Toronto
- Ballantyne, Keira Gebbie. 2005. *Textual Structure and Discourse Prominence in Yapese Narrative*. University of Hawaii.
- Barker, Chris. 1998. Partitives, Double Gatives, and Anti-Uniqueness. *Natural Language and Linguistic Theory* 16:679-717.
- Barker, Xavier. 2012. English Language as Bully in the Republic of Nauru. In: Rapatahana, Vaughan and Pauline Bunce (editors). *English Language as Hydra: Its Impacts on Non-English Language Cultures (Volume 9 of Linguistic Diversity and Language Rights)*. Multilingual Matters, June 22, 2012.
- Bender, Andrea, Beller, Sieghard. 2006. Numeral Classifiers and Counting Systems in Polynesian and Micronesian Languages: Common Roots and Cultural Adaptations. *Oceanic Linguistics* Vol. 45, No. 2 (Dec., 2006), pp. 380-403.
- Bender, Andrea, Beller, Sieghard, 2007. Numeral Classifiers in Specific Counting Systems: Cultural Context, Linguistic Principles, and Cognitive Implications. *Proceedings of the 29th Annual Conference of the Cognitive Science Society*. <http://csjarchive.cogsci.rpi.edu/Proceedings/2007/docs/p821.pdf> accessed 10/09/2010
- Bender Andrea, Beller, Sieghard. 2021. 'Ways of counting in Micronesia'. *Historia Mathematica* 56.
- Bender, Byron W. 1969. *Spoken Marshallese: an intensive language course with grammatical notes and glossary*. University of Hawaii.
- Bender, Byron W. 1971. Micronesian languages. In *Current Trends in Linguistics*, vol. 8, *Linguistics in Oceania*, ed. by Thomas A. Sebeok, pp. 426-465. Mouton.
- Bender, Byron W. *Studies in Micronesian Linguistics*. 1984. *Pacific Linguistics Series C -No. 80*.
- Bender, Byron W., Goodenough, Ward H., Jackson, Frederick H., Marck, Jeffrey C., Rehag, Kenneth L., Ho-min Sohn, Ho-min. 2003. Proto-Micronesian Reconstructions – 1. *Oceanic Linguistics* 42(1):1-110.
- Berg van , René, Bachet, Peter. 2006. Vitu Grammar Sketch. *Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages* Vol. 51. Summer Institute of Linguistics, Ukarumpa, PNG.
- Bible. Gilbertese. The Bible Society in the South Pacific. 1979
- Bibel: ñaran aen Gott ñarana Testament Öbwe me Testament Etsimeduw öañan. 1918. American Bible Society (Philip A. Delaporte, Timothy Detudamo, Jacob Aroi et al.).
- Bingham, Hiram. 1908. *A Gilbertese-English Dictionary*. Boston: American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.
- Blevins, Juliette and Garrett, Andrew. 1992. Ponapean Nasal Substitution: New Evidence for Rhinoglottophilia. *Proceedings of the Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society*.
- Blevins, Juliette and Kaufman, Daniel 2012. Origins of Palauan Intrusive Velar Nasals. *Oceanic Linguistics* 51(1):18-32.
- Blumenfeld, Lev. 2022. Notes on the Synchronic Phonology of Nauruan. *Oceanic Linguistics*, Volume 61, no. 2 pages 651-683.
- Blumenfeld, Lev. 2022. Notes on the Diachronic Phonology of Nauruan. *Oceanic Linguistics*, Volume 61, no. 2 pages 684-720.
- Blust, Robert A. 1984. Malaita-Micronesia: An eastern Oceanic subgroup? *J. Polynesian Society* 93:99-140.
- Blust, Robert A. 1988. The Austronesian Homeland: A linguistic perspective. *Asian Perspectives* XXVI:45-67.
- Blust, Robert A. 1995. The position of Formosan languages: Methods and theory in Austronesian comparative linguistics. In *Austronesian Studies relating to Taiwan*, P.J.-K. Li, ed. *Symposium Series of the Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica* 385-650. Taipei.

- Blust, Robert A. 2000. Chamorro Historical Phonology 1. *Oceanic Linguistics* 39(1):83-122. University of Hawai'i.
- Blust, Robert. 2013. The Austronesian languages. Australian National University ebook.
- Booij, Geert E., Lehmann Christian, Mugdan Joachim, editors. 2000. Morphologie.
- Borsley, Robert D. Agreement, Mutation and Missing NPS in Welsh. University of Essex
<http://privatewww.essex.ac.uk/~rborsley/Agreement-paper.pdf> accessed 31/10/10
- Borsley, Robert D., Tallerman, Maggie, Willis David. 2007. The Syntax of Welsh. Cambridge UP 2007
- Botma, Engbert Doede (Bert). 2004. Phonological Aspects of Nasality: An Element-Based Dependency Approach. Thesis, Onderzoekschool Taalwetenschap, Universiteit van Amsterdam.
- Bowden, John. 1993. An Introduction to Oceanic linguistic prehistory. *Dhumbadji!* vol. 1 no. 2, May 1993; pp. 15-27.
- Bradshaw, Joel. 1995. Review of A grammar and lexicon of Loniū, Papua New Guinea by Patricia J Hamel. In: *Oceanic Linguistics* 34(June 1995):248-251. U of Hawai'i.
- Bril, Isabelle. Coordination strategies and inclusory constructions in New Caledonian and other Oceanic languages. hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/docs/00/04/88/21/PDF/coord_Bril.def.pdf accessed 25/09/2009
- Brown, Dunstan, Palmer, Bill. 2006. On the syntactic status of Oceanic possessive 'classifiers'. UKARG abstracts. University of Surrey.
- Brownie, John, Brownie, Marjo. 2007. Mussau grammar essentials. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages, 52. Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea: SIL-PNG.
- Bwina Ema Nan Tik Timor. 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- Capell, Arthur. 1954. A linguistic survey of the South-Western Pacific. South Pacific Commission.
- Chung, Je-Soon. Orthography Paper for Mekeo Language in Central Province of Papua New Guinea. SIL. 1995. /s/ insertion Commission, Project S.6, Report No.1
- Commonwealth of Australia. 1941. Report to the Council of the League of Nations on the Administration of Nauru during the year 1940.
- Commonwealth of Australia. 1934. Commonwealth Bureau of Census and Statistics Bulletin No.7
- Commonwealth of Australia. 1949. Report to the General Assembly of the United Nations on the Administration of the Territory of Nauru.
- Connel, J. 1983. Migration, Employment and Development in the South Pacific, Country Report No.9: Nauru. South Pacific Commission.
- Crowley, Terry, Lynch, John, Ross, Malcolm. 2013. The Oceanic Languages. Routledge
- Delaporte, Philip A. 1903. Etoroñab inon ñana re mek iat Testament Obwe me Testament Etsimeduw.
- Delaporte, Philip A. 1903. Etoroñab it Ekalesia, mu Urien ada itueb n Protestant.
- Delaporte, Philip A. 1907. Kleines Taschenwörterbuch, Deutsch-Nauru. Nauru Missionsdruckerei.
- Delaporte Philip A. 1916. A missionary Robinson Crusoe. *World Outlook* v. 2 no. 3 (March 1916)
- Delaporte Philip A. , Detudamo Timothy. 1936. Iriañ in Evangelium ñana bain et dei-Nauru tsitan Jehova.
- Di Piazza, Anne, Pearthree, Erik. 1999. The spread of the 'Lapita people': a demographic simulation. *Journal of Artificial Societies and Social Simulation* vol. 2, no.3
- Ding, Picus Sizhi. 2011. The Partially Denasalized Bilabial Plosive in Southern Min: Comparison to [mb] in Amdo Tibetan. 17th International Congress of Phonetic Sciences, Hong Kong pages 584-587.
- Dixon, R.M.W. 1988. A Grammar of Boumaa Fijian. University of Chicago Press.
- Dryer, Matthew S. 2003. Clause Types. To appear in *Language Typology and Syntactic Description*, Vol.1 Clause Structure, ed. Timothy Shopen. Cambridge University Press.
- Dryer Matthew S. 2005A. Position of Pronominal Possessive Affixes. www.linguistics.buffalo.edu/people/faculty/dryer accessed 20/10/2010
- Dryer, Matthew S. 2005B. "Polar questions". In *The World Atlas of Language Structures*, ed. by Martin Haspelmath, Matthew S. Dryer, David Gil, and Bernard Comrie. Oxford University Press.

- Dryer, Matthew S. 2007. *Clause Types in Language Typology and Syntactic Description*. Volume 1. *Clause Structure*. Cambridge University Press.
- Dyen, Isidore. 1965. *A Sketch of Trukese Grammar*. American Oriental Society.
- Eberhard, David. 2004. Mamainde prestopped nasals. SIL Electronic Working Papers.
http://www.sil.org/system/files/rapdata/13/27/12/132712323977154557835326189629292606906/silewp2004_002.pdf accessed 23/02/2015
- Ekegen Ngea Gott Tengeiy Atsin Turita? 1997. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- Eken Ñea Ki Konan Abibōki Amen Bwieni? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- English Language and Linguistics On Line (ELLO), University of Osnabrück
<http://www.ello.uos.de/field.php/Semantics/SemanticsModality> (accessed 28.09.2023)
- François, Alexandre. 2005. A typological overview of Mwotlap. *Linguistic Typology* 9-1:115-146.
- François, Alexandre. 2005. Unraveling the History of Vowels of Seventeen Northern Vanuatu Languages. *Pacific Linguistics* 44:2. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i.
- Franjeh, Michael J. 2012. Possessive Classifiers in North Ambrym, a Language of Vanuatu: Explorations in Semantic Classification. The School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.
- Franklin, Karl J., Kerr, Harland B., Beaumont, Clive H. 1974. Tolai language course. 3rd ed. *Language Data Asian-Pacific Series*, 7. Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea: Summer Institute of Linguistics.
- Gallagher, Steve, Baehr, Peirce. 2005. Bariai Grammar Sketch. *Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages* Vol.49. Ukarumpa: SIL
- Gallagher, Steve, compiler. 2008-. Bariai dictionary West New Britain province, Papua New Guinea. Ukarumpa, EHP, Papua New Guinea: Summer Institute of Linguistics. xvii, 289 p. <http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=50214>
- Gosden C Allen J Ambrose W Anson D Golson J Green R Kirch PV Lilley I Specht J Spriggs M. 1989. Lapita sites of the Bismarck Archipelago. *Antiquity* 63:561-586.
- Greenhill, S.J., Blust, R., & Gray, R.D. (2008). The Austronesian Basic Vocabulary Database; internet link:
<http://language.psy.auckland.ac.nz/austronesian/>
- Grimble, Sir. Arthur Francis. 1933. *The Migration of the Pandanus People*. *Memoirs of the Polynesian Society* No.12. New Plymouth, N.Z.
- Grimble, Sir. Arthur Francis. *Migrations, myth and magic from the Gilbert Islands: early writings of Sir Arthur Grimble*. Arranged and illustrated by Rosemary Grimble. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1972. ISBN 0 7100 7164 7 122
- Groves, Terab'ata R, Groves Gordon W, Jacobs Roderick A. 1985. Kiribatese: an outline description. *Pacific Linguistics Series D* No. 64. Australian National University.
- Gundel, Jeanette K. 1977. Where do Cleft Sentences come from? *Language* Vol. 53, No. 3
- Gallagher Steve Baehr Peirce. 2005. Bariai Grammar Sketch. *Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages* Vol.49. Ukarumpa: SIL
- Gil, David. 2013. Numeral Classifiers <http://wals.info/chapter/55>, accessed on 2023-02-11
- Gosden C Allen J Ambrose W Anson D Golson J Green R Kirch PV Lilley I Specht J Spriggs M. 1989. Lapita sites of the Bismarck Archipelago. *Antiquity* 63:561-586.
- Haas, Mary Rosamond. 1972. The Structure of Stems and Roots in Nootka-Nitinat. *International Journal of American Linguistics* Vol. 38. 83-92.
- Hage, Per; Marck, Jeffrey. 1994. Proto-Micronesian Kin Terms, Descent Groups, and Interisland Voyaging. *Oceanic Linguistics*. Vol. 41, No.1.
- Hagège, Claude, and André-Georges Haudricourt. 1978. *La phonologie panchronique*. *Le Linguiste*. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France.
- Hale, Mark. 1998. Diachronic aspects of Micronesian clause structure. *Canadian Journal of Linguistics* 43:341-357.
- Hall, Nancy. 2011. Vowel Epenthesis in *The Blackwell Companion to Phonology*, Vol. III
- Hambruch, Paul. 1914.1. *Ergebnisse Der Südsee-Expedition 1908-1910: II. Ethnographie: B. Mikronesien, Band 1: Nauru, 1 Halbband*. Hamburg: L. Friederichsen & Co.

- Hambruch, Paul. 1914.2. Die Sprache von Nauru (Verwaltungsbezirk der Marshallinseln). L. Friederichsen & Co., Hamburg
- Hambruch, Paul. 1915. Ergebnisse Der Südsee-Expedition 1908-1910: II. Ethnographie: B. Mikronesien, Band 1: Nauru, 2 Halbband. Hamburg: L. Friederichsen & Co.
- Harrison, Sheldon P. 1976. Mokilese Reference Grammar. The University Press of Hawai'i.
- Harrison Sheldon P Jackson Frederick H. Higher numerals in several Micronesian languages Studies in ..., 1984 - Dept. of Linguistics, Research ...
- Harrison Shelly.1988. A plausible history for Micronesian possessive classifiers. *Oceanic Linguistics* 26:63-78
- Harrington Jonathan. The Phonetics and Phonology of Australian Aboriginal Languages
www.ling.mq.edu.au/speech/phonetics/phonology/aboriginal/index.html
- Martin Haspelmath, Susanne Maria Michaelis and the APiCS Consortium. 2013. Applicative constructions. In: Michaelis, Susanne Maria & Maurer, Philippe & Haspelmath, Martin & Huber, Magnus (eds.) The atlas of pidgin and creole language structures. Oxford University Press - see <https://wals.info/chapter/109>)
- Hattori, Ryoko. 2004. Pingilapese particles e and ae: Their grammatical categories and functional differences. August 6, 2004. The Syntax of the World's Languages Conference 2004. Max Planck Institute. Leipzig, Germany.
- Hattori, Ryoko. 2012. Preverbal particles in Pingelapese. Dissertation Univ of Hawaii
- Herrera, Esther. 1995. Palabras, estratos y representaciones: temas de fonología léxica en zoque. Colegio de México, Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos y Literarios.
- Hicks, Barbara and Takuya, Nagaoka. 2004. The Ethnomathematics of Mwoakilloa Atoll, Micronesia. Pohnpei State Government.
<http://libra.msra.cn/Publication/10810791/theethnomathematics-of-mwoakilloa-atoll-micronesia>
- Hill, P.J., Jacobson, G. 1989. 'Structure and Evolution of Nauru Island, Central Pacific Ocean', *Australian Journal of Earth Sciences*, vol 36, pp. 365-381.
- Hockings, John. 1987. Built Form and Culture – A Theoretical Appraisal Supported by a Case Study of the Dwelling House in the Gilbert Islands, West Pacific Ocean. *Architecture & Comportment/ Architecture & Behaviour* Vol 3 No 4 p 281-300
- Hooley, Bruce A. 2007. A Central Buang text. [Manuscript] 85 p. <http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=49126>
- Hooley, Bruce A., compiler. 2006-. Mapos Buang dictionary. [Manuscript] 407 p. <http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=49641>
- Hough, David A. 1974. Summary of Nauruan Phonology. University of Hawai'i.
- Hughes, Kevin. 2020. The Synchronic and Diachronic Phonology of Nauruan: Towards a Definitive Classification of an Understudied Micronesian Language. The City University of New York.
- Hurford, John R. Languages Treat 1-4 Specially: Commentary of Stanislas Dehaene's *Precis of The Number Sense*.
<http://www.lel.ed.ac.uk/~jim/dehaene.html> accessed 09/01/2015
- Hurford, James R. The Interaction between numerals and nouns. <http://www.lel.ed.ac.uk/~jim/eurofinal.pdf> accessed 11/01/2015
- I Ino Añ Konan Āt Kaganado n Ōneien Ikidō Ñane Towe Itsimor? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses
- Ijen Eow Ñune Eb?. 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- Intoh, Michiko. 1999. Cultural contacts between Micronesia and Melanesia. In, Galipaud, J-C. and I. Liley (eds.), *Le Pacifique de 5000 a 2000 avant le Present: Suppléments a l'histoire d'une Colonisation*. pp.407-422.Paris, Editions de IRD (Institut de Recherche pour le developpement)
- Itô, Junko. 1989. A prosodic theory of epenthesis. *Natural Language & Linguistic Theory* volume 7, pages217–259.
- Jackson Frederick H. 1983. the internal and external relationships of the Trukic languages of Micronesia.University of Hawai'i.
- Jackson, Frederick H. 1986. On determining the external relationships of the Micronesian languages.
 Geraghty, P., Carrington, L. and Wurm, S.A. editors. FOCAL II: Papers from the Fourth International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics. Pacific Linguistics Series C – No.94.The Australian National University
- Jacob, Peter. 2000. The status of marine resources and coral reefs of Nauru. The International Coral Reef Initiative Regional Symposium Coral Reefs in the Pacific.
- Johnson, Lisa M. 2002. Nauruan Classifiers. Brigham Young University, Dept of Linguistics.
- Johnson, Lisa. 1999.New Perspectives in Nauruan Phonology. *Deseret Language and Linguistic Society Symposium*, Vol. 25 Issue 1.

- Jones, Alan A. 1998. Towards a lexicogrammar of Mekeo. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics
- Jukes, Anthony. 2019. A Grammar of Makasar page 306, in "Grammars and Sketches of the World's Languages Vol 10". Brill
- Kaiōt kō Aen Gott me Tsimor Eko Toki. 2012. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- Kaufman, Daniel and Blevins, Juliette. 2012. Origins of Palauan Intrusive Velar Nasals. *Oceanic Linguistics* 51(1):18-32.
- Kayser, Alois. 1915A. Buch it Dedaro. Mission Katholik, Nauru
- Kayser, Alois. 1915. Nuwawit testament obuä me Nuwawit testament etimeduw - Biblische Geschichte von Dr. J. Schuster, von Kayser ins Nauruische übersetzt. Westfälische Vereinsdruckerei, Münster.
- Kayser, Alois. 1916. Verwendung einzelner Köperteile nach dem Tode. *Hiltruper Monatshefte* 33 (8), 347-350.
- Kayser, Alois. 1917/1918, "Die Eingeborenen von Nauru (Südsee). Eine kritische Studie" (1917/1918); *Anthropos* XII/XII: 313/337
- Kayser, Alois. 1921/1922. Spiel und Sport auf Naoero. *Anthropos* XVI-XVII p.681 – 711
- Kayser, Alois. 1923/1924. Spiel und Sport auf Naoero (Schluß). *Anthropos* XVIII-XIX p.297 - 328
- Kayser, Alois. 1925. "Catechismus Nea Panän Nuwawit Kereri Nea Catholic. E gadauw eow itürin"; William Brooks & Co., Sydney
- Kayser, Alois. 1928. Ölgewinnung auf Nauru. *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*. p. 353 - 362
- Kayser, Alois. 1934A. Der Pandanus auf Nauru. *Anthropos* XXIX. P.775 - 791
- Kayser, Alois. 1934B. Book it Detaro. Apost. Vic. of Gilbert and Ellice Islands. Halstead Printing, Sydney
- Kayser, Alois. 1936A. Die Fischerei auf Nauru (Pleasant Island), in *Mitteilungen der Anthropologische Gesellschaft in Wien*, Vol. LXVI. P.92 – 131 & 149 - 204
- Kayser, Alois. 1936B. Nauru Grammar. (edited by Karl HM Rensch 1993, published by the Embassy of the FR of Germany in Nauru) Kayser, Alois. 1936; also issued by Nauru Administration in 1937 as *A Nauruan Grammar*.
- Kayser, Alois. 1976. Nuwawit Testament Etimeduw. Catholic Mission Republic of Nauru. Bar-le-Duc, Meuse, France: Imprimerie Saint-Paul, 1976
- Ken Ngea Monibain Gott? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- Kennedy, Bob. 2005. Reflexes of initial germination in Western Micronesian languages. 12th meeting of the Austronesian Formal Linguistics Association, University of California.
- Key, Mary R. , Commrie Bernard et al. Austronesian Basic Vocabulary Database. Online resource [//abvd.eva.mpg.de/austronesian/language.php?id=280](http://abvd.eva.mpg.de/austronesian/language.php?id=280)
- Kizilay, Yeliz. 2019. Semi-modal verb "Need to" and the modality of obligation "Must & Have to" in authentic corpus-based English. *RumeliDE Dil ve Edebiyat Araştırmaları Dergisi (RumeliDE Journal of Language and Literature Studies)* 2019.Ö6 (November), pages 240-257.
- Klein, Wolfgang. 1994. Time in Language. London: Routledge
- Koch, Gerd. 1986. The material culture of Kiribati. English Translation by Guy Slatter. Institute of Pacific Studies, Univ. of the South Pacific. Suva, Fiji.
- Kroeker, Barbara. 1982. Aspectos da Língua Nambikuara. Sociedade Internacional de Linguística–SIL, Cuiabá.
- Kuteva Tania; Aarts, Bas; Popova, Gergana; Abbi Anvita. 2019. The grammar of 'non-realization, in *Studies in Language* (December 2019).
- Lean, Glendon A. 1992. Counting Systems of Papua New Guinea and Oceania. PNG U of Technology.
- Lee, Kee-Dong. 1975. Kusaiean Reference Grammar (p 252-253). University Press of Hawaii.
- Lehmann Christian, Booij, Geert E., Mugdan Joachim, editors. 2000. Morphologie.
- Lewis, David. 1972. We, the Navigators: The Ancient Art of Landfinding in the Pacific.
- Lichtenberk Frantisek. 1985. Possessive Constructions in Ocean Languages and in Proto-Oceanic <https://openresearch-repository.anu.edu.au/bitstream/1885/253432/1/PL-C88.93.pdf>

- Lichtenberk Frantisek. 2000. Inclusory Pronominals. *Oceanic Linguistics* 39.1:1-32. Univ of Hawai'i.
- Lichtenberk Frantisek. 2006. Attributive Possessive Constructions and the relational nonrelational noun distinction in Oceanic languages and in English. CRLC Seminar Series, ANU
- Lichtenberk, Frantisek. 2008. *A Grammar of Toqabaqita* Vol. 2 (p 934). Mouton de Gruyter
- Lichtenberk, Frantisek. Oceanic Possessive Classifiers. 2009. *Oceanic Linguistics* 48(2):379-402
- Lien, Chinfa. 2000. Denasalization, vocalic nasalization and related issues in Southern Min: a dialectal and comparative perspective. In *Memory of Professor Li Fang- Kuei: Essays on Linguistic Change and the Chinese Dialects*. Taipei: Institute of Linguistics (Preparatory Office), Academia Sinica
- Lithgow, David and Daphne Lithgow, compilers. 2007. *Muyuw-English dictionary*. [Manuscript] 69 p.
<http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=49233>
- Lotherton, Heather. 1998. Trends and Tensions in Post-colonial Language Education in the South Pacific. *International Journal of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism* Vol. 1, No. 1
- Lum JK Cann RL Martinson JJ Jorde LB 1998, Mitochondrial and nuclear Genetic relationships among Pacific Islanders and Asian populations, *American Journal of Human Genetics* 63(2):613-624
- Lum JK Heathcote GM 1998, Genetic relationships of Micronesian Populations: A project update, *Anthropology Resource and Research Center Non-technical Report Series No.1* University of Guam.
- Lum JK. 1998. Central and Eastern Micronesia: Genetics, the overnight voyage, and linguistic divergence. *Man and Culture in Oceania* 14:69-80
- Lum JK 2002, Affinities among Melanesians, Micronesians, and Polynesians: A neutral, Biparental Genetic Prospective, *Human Biology* 74(3):413-430
- Lynch, John. 1996. Proto-Oceanic Possessive-Marking
<https://openresearch-repository.anu.edu.au/bitstream/1885/253878/1/PL-C133.93.pdf>
- Lynch, John. 2000. Reconstructing Proto-Oceanic Stress. *Oceanic Linguistics* 39(1):53-82
- Lynch John Ross Malcolm Crowley Terry. 2002. *The Oceanic Languages*. Curzon Language Family Studies. Routledge ISBN 0700711287
- Marck, Jeffrey C. 1975a. A lexicostatistical model for Nuclear Micronesian origins, settlement, and post-colonization cultural interaction. *Proceedings of the Central States Anthropological Society* 1:1-22.
- Marck, Jeffrey C. 1975b. The origin and dispersal of the Proto Nuclear Micronesians. University of Iowa.
- Marck, Jeffrey C. 1986. Micronesian dialects and the overnight voyage. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 95(2):253-258.
- Marck, Jeffrey C. 1994. Proto Micronesian terms for the physical environment. In *Austronesian Terminologies: continuity and change*. A.K. Pawley and M. Ross, eds. Pp. 301- 328. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics C-127.
- Marck, Jeffrey C. 2002. Proto-Micronesian Kin Terms, Descent Groups, and Interisland Voyaging. *Oceanic Linguistics - Volume 41, Number 1, June 2002*, pp. 159-170.
- Martinet, André. 1970 [1955]. *Économie des Changements Phonétiques. Traité de Phonologie Diachronique*. Bibliotheca Romanica. Berne: Francke
- Martínez-Gil, Fernando. Consonant intrusion in heterosyllabic consonant-liquid clusters in Old Spanish and Old French: An Optimality theoretical account, in *A Romance Perspective on Language Knowledge and Use - Selected papers from the 31st Linguistic Symposium on Romance Languages (LSRL)*, Chicago, 19–22 April 2001, eds. Rafael Núñez-Cedeño, Luis López, Richard Cameron. 2003.
- Morely, Rebecca. 2017. Consonant Epenthesis. <https://www.oxfordbibliographies.com/> (Accessed 19/01/2023)
- Mugdan Joachim, Booij, Geert E., Lehmann Christian, editors. 2000. *Morphologie*.
- Munro, Ron, and Lauti, Alamanda. 2021. The Forgotten Korean Labourers on Nauru. *Royal Asiatic Society Korea, Transactions* Vol.95 pages 90-110
- Nathan, Geoffrey S. 1973.1. *A Grammatical Sketch of Nauruan*. University of Hawaii.
- Nathan, Geoffrey S. 1973.2. Nauruan in the Austronesian Language Family. *Oceanic Linguistics* 12:479-501.
- Nauru Congregational Church 1887 – 1987. 1987. Council for World Mission.

- Nauru Parliament Hansard, Government of Nauru.
- Nauru 2007 Demographic and Health. 2009. Secretariat of the Pacific Community, Noumea.
- Newman, Stanley. 1977. The Salish Independent Pronoun System. *International Journal of American Linguistics* Vol. 43. 302-314.
- Oagen amin mwe emin makur (inform eiy en) ngabuna makura RSE. 2005. New Zealand Government.
- Oda, Sachiko. 1976. Complementation in Micronesian languages. *University of Hawaii Working Papers in Linguistics* 42:120.
- Öten Am Aia Bibel? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses
- Öten Am Aia Ino Ijamwan? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses
- Pacific Islands Monthly Vol. 1, No. 5 (Dec. 16, 1930), p 9
- Pacific Islands Monthly Vol. 11, No. 4 (Nov. 15, 1940), p 21
- Pacific Islands Monthly Vol. 35, No. 8 (Aug. 1, 1964), p 59
- Palmer Bill. 1999. A Grammar of the Kokota Language, Santa Isabel, Solomon Islands. PhD University of Sydney.
- Pawley AK and Green RC. 1984. The Proto-Oceanic language community. *J. Pacific History* 19:123-146
- Pawley AK, Ross M. 1993. Austronesian historical linguistics and culture history. *Annual Review of Anthropology* 22:425-459
- Pearson, Greg and René van den Berg. 2008. Lote grammar sketch. *Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages*, 54. Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea: SIL-PNG Academic Publications. 160 p. <http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=50351>
- Petit-Skinner, Solange. 1979. Les Pêcheurs de Nauru. Thèse d'État en Ethnologie, Université René Dscartes, Paris
- Proulx, Paul. 1984. Proto-Algic I: Phonological Sketch. *International Journal of American Linguistics* 50. 165-207.
- Rainbird P. 1994. Prehistory in the northwest tropical Pacific: the Caroline, Mariana, and Marshall Islands. *J. World Prehistory* 8:293-349
- Reese, Brian J. 2006. The Meaning and Use of Negative Polar Interrogatives. *Empirical Issues in Syntax and Semantics* 6
- Rehg, Kenneth L. 1981. Ponapean reference grammar. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press
- Rensch, Karl H.M. 1993. Father Alois Kayser and the recent history of the Nauruan language, in *Nauru Grammar* by Alois Kayser MSC, edited by Karl H.M. Rensch (p I – XIII). Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany, ACT, Australia
- Republic of Nauru. 1996. Nauru Environmental Management Strategy and National Environmental Action Plan. South Pacific Regional Environment Programme, Apia, Samoa
- Republic of Nauru. 2006. Nauru Census Main Report 2002. Secretariat of the Pacific Community. Noumea, New Caledonia
- Republic of Nauru. 2011. National Report of Population and Housing – Census 2011.
- Robbins, Christopher. 2004. Educational multimedia for the South Pacific. The University of the South Pacific Suva, Fiji
- Roddy, Kevin M. 2007. A Sketch Grammar of Satawalese. University of Hawai'i
- Romero, Maribel and Han Chung-hye. 2003. On Negative Yes/No Questions. www.ling.upenn.edu/~sanguesa/papers.html
- Ross, Malcolm. 1988. Proto-Oceanic and the Austronesian languages of Western Melanesia. Series C-98. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics
- Ross, Malcolm D. 1996. Is Yapese Oceanic?, in Bernd Nothofer (ed.) *Reconstruction, Classification, Description: Festschrift in Honor of Isidore Dyen*. Abera Verlag Meyer & Co.:Hamburg: 122-165
- Ross, Malcolm, Andrew Pawley, and Meredith Osmond, eds. 1998. The lexicon of Proto-Oceanic, vol.1, Material Culture. Series C-152. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.; 2003. Vol.2, The physical environment. No.545. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics
- Ross Malcolm. 2003. Possession in Oceanic. *HistLing Seminars*. Centre for Research on Language Change. Australian National University
- Ross Malcolm. 2004. The Morphosyntactic Typology of Oceanic Languages, *Language and Linguistics* 5.2:491-541
- Rowe, Karen. 2005. Siar-Lak grammar essentials. *Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages*, 50. Ukarumpa: SIL. vii

- Sabatier, Fr. E. Gilbertese-English Dictionary, originally compiled in French, translated by S. Olivia . Sidney: South Pacific Commission Publications Bureau, 1971.
- Sellman, James D. [n.d.] Living on the Edge in Micronesian Ecological Philosophy. University of Guam
- Shon, Ho-Min and Bender, Byron W. 1973. Ulithian Grammar. Australian National University
- Simons, Gary F. and Linda Simons. 1977. A vocabulary of Biliu, an Austronesian language of New Guinea, with notes on its development from Proto Oceanic. Working Papers for the Language Variation and Limits to Communication Project, 2. [Ithaca]: Cornell University and
- Smith, Carlota S. 2003. Modes of Discourse: The Local Structure of Texts. Cambridge
- Sodter, F. 1993. L' Histoire Démographique. Atlas de la Polynésie Française. Institut français de recherche scientifique pour le développement en coopération.
- Song Jae Jung. 2005. Grammaticalization and structural increase: possessive-classifier based benefactive marking in Oceanic languages. Linguistics 43/44, Univ of Otago. de Gruyter.
- Spencer, Andrew. 2000. V.34 Morphology and Syntax 312-334, Handbooks of Linguistics and communication science Bd.17-1 Walter de Gruyter
- Spriggs, M.J.T. 1997. The Island Melanesians. Blackwell Publishers. Oxford
- Starosta, Stanley. 1992. The Case-Marking System of Proto-Formosan. Austronesian Circle, Dept. of Linguistics, University of Hawaii
- Steinbach, Erwin (1896) Einige Schädel von der Insel Nauru (Pleasant Is.). Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie (Verhandlungen), 545-551.
- Steriade, Donca. 1994. Lexical conservatism and its analysis. Selected Papers from SICOL 1997. Linguistic Society of Korea
- Sverredal, Kristin. 2018. A Grammatical Sketch of North Tanna. Uppsala Universitet.
- Tallerman Maggie, Borsley Robert D., Willis David. 2007. The Syntax of Welsh. Cambridge UP 2007
- Tanaka, Yuki. 2010. Japanese Atrocities on Nauru during the Pacific War: The murder of Australians, the massacre of lepers and the ethnocide of Nauruans. The Asia-Pacific Journal: Japan Focus, Volume 8 Issue 45 Number 2.
- The World Atlas of Language Structures Online: Zero Copula for Predicate Nominals, Chapter 120. <https://wals.info/chapter/120> and 120A (Accessed 22 August 2022)
- Trussel, Stephen. 1979. Kiribati (Gilbertese): Grammar Handbook (p 205). Peace Corps Language Handbook Series.
- Trussel, Steve. Online source <http://www.trussel2.com/mod> Marshallese Online Dictionary
- Tryon, Darrell T. 1995. Comparative Austronesian Dictionary: An Introduction to Austronesian Studies, Part 1, Volume 1.
- Tseng I-Ju Elanna, Durvasula, Karthik. n.d. A Descriptive View of Valency Changing Strategies in Jambi Malay,
- Tune Emaga Iña Edae I Nan Keowen? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- Turner, Blaine. 1986. A teaching grammar of the Manam language. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages, 34. Ukarumpa: Summer Institute of Linguistics. 147 p.
- van den Berg, René and Wiebe, Brent . 2019. Bola Grammar Sketch. SIL-PNG Academic Publications
- Vuskovich, Matthew A. 2006. A sociolinguistic perspective toward hiatus resolution in Mexico City Spanish. Louisiana State University
- Wedgwood, Camilla Hildegard. 1935. Chiefs of Baitsi (notes obtained from Thomas Cude, Chief of Police). Papers of Camilla Wedgwood, National Library of Australia
- Wedgwood, Camilla Hildegard. 1935. Nauru Detudamo 17.II.35. (Notes obtained from Timothy Detudamo, Head Chief of Nauru) Papers of Camilla Wedgwood, National Library of Australia
- Wedgwood, Camilla Hildegard. 1936. Report on research work in Nauru Island, Central Pacific. Part 1: in Oceania Vol 6 No 4 (June 1936) p 371
- Wiebe, Brent and van den Berg, René. 2019. Bola Grammar Sketch. SIL-PNG Academic Publications
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2014. Nauruan Conditional Clauses. https://www.academia.edu/5902311/Nauruan_Conditional_Clauses

- Williams, Mark Thoams. 2016. Nauruan Loan Words in Nauruan from Kiribati and English.
https://www.academia.edu/26252633/Nauruan_Loan_Words_in_Nauruan_from_Kiribati_and_English
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2017.1. Nauruan Unrealized Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/32691062/Nauruan_Unrealized_Aspect
- Williams, Mark Thoams. 2017.2. Nauruan Progressive Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/32870257/NAURUAN_PROGRESSIVE_ASPECT
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2017.3. Nauruan Immediative Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/32904739/NAURUAN_IMMEDIATIVE_ASPECT
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2017.4. Nauruan Perfective Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/34356832/NAURUAN_PERFECTIVE_ASPECT
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2021.1. Nauruan Inclusory Pronouns.
https://www.academia.edu/52024634/Nauruan_Inclusory_Pronouns
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2021.2. Nauruan Existential Clauses and Possessive Predicate Clauses.
<https://www.academia.edu/57315123>
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2021.3. Nauruan Inverted Possessive Order in Alienable Possessive Phrases.
https://www.academia.edu/59130083/NAURUAN_INVERTED_POSSESSIVE_ORDER_IN_ALIENABLE_POSSESSIVE_PHRASES
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.1. Nauruan Completive Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/67215065/NAURUAN_COMPLETIVE_ASPECT
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.2. Nauruan Equative Clauses.
https://www.academia.edu/86054214/NAURUAN_EQUATIVE_CLAUSES
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.4. Nauruan Avertive Construction.
https://www.academia.edu/86343526/Nauruan_Avertive_Construction
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.5. Nauruan Homesteads 1935 Meneng District.
https://www.academia.edu/86705843/Nauruan_Homesteads_1935_Meneng_District
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.6. Nauruan Preinceptive Construction.
https://www.academia.edu/93464099/NAURUAN_PREINCEPTIVE_CONSTRUCTION
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.1. Nauruan Tale of Edabanono as Retold.
https://www.academia.edu/94584359/Nauruan_Tale_of_Edabanono_as_Retold
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.2. Nauruan Consonant Epenthesis: Velar Nasal Intrusion.
https://www.academia.edu/95632087/NAURUAN_CONSONANT_EPENTHESIS_VELAR_NASAL_INTRUSION
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.3. Nauruan Question Words and Question Clauses.
https://www.academia.edu/103010663/NAURUAN_QUESTION_WORDS_AND_QUESTION_CLAUSES
- Williams, Mark. 2023.4. Nauruan Numeral System.
https://www.academia.edu/106335796/Nauruan_Numeral_System_Revised
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.5. Nauruan Demonstratives.
https://www.academia.edu/108407672/Nauruan_Demonstratives_Revised
- Williams, Mark Thomas. 2024.1. Nauruan Modal Aspect and Prospective Aspect
https://www.academia.edu/113516355/NAURUAN_MODAL_ASPECT_and_PROSPECTIVE_ASPECT
- Willis David, Tallerman Maggie, Borsley Robert D. 2007. The Syntax of Welsh. Cambridge UP 2007
- Willson, Heather. 2003. Some Aspects of Marshallese Determiner Phrases
<http://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/SomeAspectsOftheMarshalleseDeterminerPhrase.pdf>
- Willson, Heather. n.d. Marshallese Reduplication
<http://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/MarshalleseReduplication.pdf> accessed 25/09/2009
- Willson, Heather. 2002. The Marshallese Complementizer Phrase . Arizona State University.
- Willson, Heather. 2003. A brief introduction to Marshallese phonology. ms, UCLA.
<https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/ABriefIntroductiontoMarshallesePhonology.pdf> accessed 24/02/2015
- Willson, Heather. 2005. Marshallese Yes/No questions and remnant movement. UCLA Working Papers in Linguistics.
<https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/MarshalleseYesNoQuestionsAndRemnantMovement.pdf>

Willson, Heather. 2007. Remnant movement and the position of the Marshallese question particle.
<https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/RemnantMvmtMarshallese.pdf>

Willson, Heather. 2008. Subject Positions in Marshallese.
<https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/Subject%20Positions%20in%20Marshallese.pdf>

Willson, Heather. 2008. Subject position and the Marshallese restructuring configuration. University of Pennsylvania Working Papers in Linguistics. 14: Iss. 1, Article 27 <https://repository.upenn.edu/pwpl/vol14/iss1/27/>

Willson, Heather. 2010. Passives and Statives in Marshallese: Evidence for two types of "by phrases." University of Pennsylvania Working Papers in Linguistics. 16: Iss. 1, Article 25

Willson, Heather. 2010. Passives and Resultatives in Marshallese. *Oceanic Linguistics*. 49, Vol. 1

Wozna Beata and Wilson Theresa. 2005. Seimat Grammar Essentials. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages Volume 48. SIL Ukarumpa PNG

Zewen, Francois X. N. 1977. The Marshallese language: A study of its phonology, morphology and syntax. Berlin: Dietrick Reimer.

21. List of Appendices, Tables , Maps, and Figures.

Appendix 1. Kayser’s Putative 3rd Person Singular Objective Pronouns (page 208)

Appendix 2. Nauruan Classifiers (pages 209 – 215)

Appendix 3. Kayser’s Table of Nauruan Personal Pronouns – see Nauru Grammar p.18 (page 216)

Appendix 4. Eggert’s Map of Nauru (page 217)

Table 1. Nauruan Vowels (page 19)

Table 2. Nauruan Consonants (PAGE 19)

Table 3. Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies (page 30)

Table 4. Nauruan Personal Pronouns: Dependent, Independent, Emphatic, Objective, Possessive (page 38)

Table 5. Dependent Personal Pronouns (page 40)

Table 6. Contractions of Non-Singular Dependent Pronouns combined with Modal Marker (page 66)

Table 7. Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns (page 84)

Table 8. Objective Suffixes and Objective Personal Pronouns (page 134)

Table 9. Non-Singular Objective Personal Pronouns (page 151)

Table 10. Fused Forms of Direct Address (Vocative) (Singular) (page 160)

Table 11. Adposition /ea,a/ with person/object reference (page 167)

Map 1. Map of Micronesian Language Family (page 14)

Map 2. Micronesian Expansion (page 15)

Map 4. Eggert’s Map of Nauru (page 217)

Figure 1. Phylogenetic Tree of Micronesian Languages (page 9)

Figure 2. Bathymetric View of Nauru (page 10)

Figure 3. News Report on Concerns for the Nauruan Language (page 17)